



# Mom Went to Work

*Inter-racial work place sex turns family into incest*

# Chapter 1

Dad was home when the package arrived and he naturally signed for it. It wasn't a big package just about the size of a book. Dad placed the package on the small table next to the door and went to the kitchen.

I was drinking a coke and Dad went to the fridge and got one for him. Dad asked how summer vacation was going and reminded me that I needed to finish my yard work. I went on outside and I guess Dad opened the package.

I hadn't been working long when I heard dad call my name, my first and middle name. That was what he used when I was in trouble. "William Emmett!"

"Yes, I answered.

"Get in here!"

As I entered the kitchen I could tell Dad was mad and I said, "Yes Sir."

"Go to your room and stay there until I say you can come out."

I walked to my room as Dad watched in the hallway.

"Whew!" I didn't know what was going on but at least I wasn't in trouble. I waited a couple of minutes and checked the hallway. The way was clear so I went to my observation point. There was a small closet next to the living room and I had made a small hole in the wall to look through. I was eighteen and very interested in sex. The hole was used to watch Mom and Dad having sex. I had pulled my pud more than once watching them fuck in the living room. Down the hall next to their bedroom was a linen closet and I also had a hole to watch through there.

Looking through the hole I saw dad sitting on the couch watching TV. He was watching a "Fuck Film." But, wait a minute, that's Mom and she is sucking dick. "Damn." She's not sucking Dads dick, 'cause that dick is black. Contrary to porno or stories this black dick was normal in size.

I need to describe my parents.

Dad's name is Ronald Gene. Mom calls him Gene. He is about 5'10"; Dark hair and smooth slightly tanned skin. I think he weighs about 180 lbs. Slim with a bit of belly, not muscular but solid and still in good shape. His dick is about six inches long and maybe six inches around, and like me he isn't circumcised.

Mom's name is Patricia Anne. Dad calls her Annie. She is about 5'2"; I think she weighs about 110 lbs. She has dark hair with golden tanned skin. Her bra size is 34C. (I check her bra and panties regularly.) She has big aureole and thick nipples that stick way out. Her hips are in line with her chest so her figure is hour glass. She has a slight belly and a hint of love handles but is not fat.

As I'm watching Mom suck on that black dick, I think it must be her boss. Her boss is black and about the same size as Dad.

Her hands are on his thighs and she is working her mouth in and out on that black dick. Her jaw is moving and as her nose touches his crotch hair her throat is moving.

"Goddamn it, Patricia!" Dad blurted out.

It startled me and I thought Dad heard me move because he looked at the hallway.

"Gonna Cum." The black guy said. Mom pulled back and looked up at the man with her mouth wide open and the head of that black dick on her extended tongue. As the first spurt shot into Moms open mouth the black guy said, "Yeah! That's it. Good girl." Mom's left hand was tickling his balls and her right hand was milking that dick. She had stuffed it back in her mouth and was loudly sucking. Looking up at him as he was cuming in her mouth to show she wanted it. I could tell he was shooting stream after stream of cum in her mouth because his dick pulsed several times and Mom was gulping it down. Mom continued sucking and licking on that black dick getting every drop. As that black dick softened Mom let it out of her mouth still looking up. She asked, "Did you enjoy that Sir? Is there anything else you require, Sir?"

("What's this Sir Shit I mumbled?")

"I'm good for now." He said.

During that whole scene Moms bare shoulders and head could be seen along with that black hip section and I wondered if Mom was naked. Then the black guy sat down and leaned into

Mom and kissed her. It was Moms boss Daniel Ronson. He had on a shirt and tie with his pants down around his ankles. As Mom stood up the camera panned back and she was naked from the waist up. Her bra and blouse were hanging at her waist.

Daniel reached up and massaged Moms tits. Then he pinched her erect nipples and pulled until Mom stepped forward. He kissed her belly button and hugged her waist.

"That will be all for now."

Mom turned and left his office without putting her bra and blouse back on.

Dad stood up swearing and I quickly returned to my room.

As Dad opened my bedroom door I was watching TV. He was red in the face and clearly mad. He took out his wallet and gave me a twenty telling me to go to a movie. He added that I better call before I came home as he and Mom needed some time.

"I said, "OK," and checked the time. Mom should be home any second. As I rode my bike down the street I met Mom and we

both waived. I was around back and slipped into the house before Mom entered.

All of Dads attention was on Mom allowing me to get back into my hiding place. With Dad thinking I was gone I could stay in there.

Mom walked in carrying groceries and Dad grabbed them and headed to the kitchen.

I heard Mom squeal, "OW, Gene." Then they thumped down the hall to the living room. Dad had a grip on Moms upper arm and literally threw her into the couch.

Mom said, "Gene what's gotten into you? What's wrong?"

Dad tossed the package in Moms lap. She looked at it and asked, "What's this?"

Dad said, "Look it over."

Mom looked at the box reading the labels and then opened it taking out the disk cover with a gasp. "Daniel!" Written on the disk cover was, "Your Copy, Lowanna" with a lipstick kiss.

That's when Dad started the disk.

As soon as Mom saw herself sucking that black dick she let out a loud gasp and started pleading with Dad to shut it off.

"Gene, Please, Oh Please, Shut it off, don't watch it. Please, Oh Please, Please!" Mom was crying uncontrollably. Sobbing deeply and begging Dad to not watch it and let her explain.

Dad told her to shut the fuck up, that they would both watch the explanation.

"Let's see what a white whore does to lose her family!" Dad said cruelly.

I didn't like that statement, it burned into me. Mom was mom and thinking back, I couldn't remember any change in the way she was.

Dad started the disk from the beginning. Mom sobbed and begged but Dad just said, "Patricia Anne, Shut up, we're watching the evidence!"

(I got to see the beginning of the video.)

Mom was holding her skirt up and her hand was rubbing between her legs over her panties. Then Moms blouse fell down blocking the view of her rubbing. She continued rubbing and then her bra joined the blouse. Then the camera panned up and there was Moms tits being fondled by Black hands. They were rubbing and squeezing them. Lifting them up and dropping them making them bounce.

Mom moaned and said, "Yes Sir. "Play with them, Sir. Mmmmmm! Do what you want with them, Sir. Ooooooh! "Oh Sir, your hands feel so good on them."

Those Black hands were on Moms stomach and they moved up touching Moms tits and following their contour until cupping them and then easily rubbed them side to side. Mom was moaning again. Then forefingers and thumbs pinched Moms nipples and she shook. Then he pulled her nipples out stretching the skin until her tits were perfect cones. Mom

moaned, "OH Yes. Yes Sir. Ooooh Yes. That feels soooo good, Sir. My titties are for your pleasure, Sir."

Then those fingers released her nipples and they sprang back making her tits jiggle. Then Mom started moving down. Those Black hands were pushing Mom down to her knees. Then with a hand on Moms head a pair of pants moved around to stand in front of Mom. Smiling and looking up, Mom said, "Oh Sir. May I play with you, Sir? May I, Sir?" And Mom reached up undoing his belt. She unbuttoned and unzipped the slacks letting them fall. "Mmmmmmm," and Mom licked her lips. Cupping her hand under the bulge in the shorts Mom looked up and again said, "Sir, Oh Sir, May I please play with you, Sir?" And she licked her lips. Then leaning forward Mom nibbled on the outlined bulge.

Mom then pulled the boxers down slowly, dragging the material between her face and his genitals. As the material cleared the flesh Moms face was against that Black Dick and her tongue was licking his balls. The man moaned a couple of times and Mom licked upward over his balls and up the length of his now rock hard Black Dick. He jerked at this and Mom smiled. Looking up at him, Mom asked, "Would you like me to suck your dick, Sir?" With each word his dick was bouncing on Mms lips. She quickly licked the drop clinging to the end of his dick. Moms hands were caressing his thighs, moving down and up to his crotch and down. Mom didn't touch his dick with

her hands. She was kissing and licking it; Mom settled at the tip and started kissing it. Slowly she pursed her lips around its head and letting more and more of it in her mouth she moved in and out on it. As Moms lips closed over the head of the now pulsing dick, Moms tongue came out and worked the underside. The man shuddered and moaned. Mom kept this up until the man grabbed her head and pulled it off of his dick. "Oh, Sir! Isn't my mouth pleasing you, Sir?" Mom said as her tongue flicked at the end of his dick.

"Yes. You are doing very well. Now please me." He responded as he released her head.

Oh, Yes Sir! Mom said wantonly. "I want to draw that sweet cum from your balls and swallow every drop!" Moms hands were at the tops of his thighs and her fingers would draw in together and back out again. She was slowly swirling her tongue around the head of his dick. Then her hands flattened and moved in to surround his genitals as her mouth opened and her lips slid down the entire length in one movement.

He shook and said, "Damn girl, that feels so good!"

Mom moaned and continued her slow in and out on his dick. Her hands now went back to his thighs and she was twisting

her head back and forth as she continued the slow in and out on his entire length. He didn't really last long and this is where I originally came in.

(If it was me, I would have cum at the first touch of Moms lips.)

As the black dick was cumming in her mouth Mom was crying into her hands. Dad grabbed her by her hair and pulled her face away from her hands saying, "Watch yourself, Slut!"

"Gene. Oh Gene. No!" Moms voice pleaded.

"Watch it. It's you, so watch it!" Dad commanded.

Mom whimpered and moaned as she leaned back to watch herself in the video, still crying.

The scene changed. Mom was at her desk in the front office. She was answering the phone, working at the computer, and talking to people that came in. A few times she checked with her boss and let people in to see him.

The scene changed again. Mom's boss called her and said, "We need to review your work on section two." (It was actually, Section two.)

Mom said, "Yes Sir" and got up and went into his office.

(There's that Sir Shit again.)

She stopped just inside the closed door and immediately raised her skirt up with both hands so she could remove her panties. Hooking both thumbs in the waistband she slowly slid her lacy violet panties down her nice legs.

(I Love her violet and purple lingerie.)

Stepping out of them she held them out in front of her.

Her boss pointed at his desk and said, "Sit."

"Yes Sir," Mom said and walked over to the desk. As she sat down she raised her skirt to her waist and put her feet on each of his chair arms allowing her knees to fall to the side. "Like this, Sir?"

He looked at her pussy and licked his lips. "Yes, just like that."  
"Now lean back."

She did as he said and he started gently rubbing all over her thighs. Then he started kissing the inside of her legs.

Mom moaned and moved her ass slightly. He was definitely getting a response.

Then, almost as though he wasn't sure if he should, he nosed the hair on Moms mound. His jaw moved and his tongue went down the top of her pussy grazing her clit.

Mom moaned and whispered, "Yes Sir, as you please, Sir. Ohhhh, lick my pussy all you want, Sir."

Moms boss was now making long flat tongue licks the entire length of her pussy. Wait a minute. He was starting his licks on her asshole. His tongue would poke into the brown puckered ring of her asshole then circle around it. Flattening out his tongue he would lick up between her swollen lips and across her clit. He would every couple of licks stop and suck on Moms clit and/or pussy lips.

(More than once I've fantasized about doing that.)

Mom was moaning constantly, saying, "Yessssss SSSSSSir. Yessssss SSSSSSir. Lick my pussy all you want, Sirrrrrr. Yes Sir. Yes Sir. Yes Sir. Yes Sir." Then Moms legs, stomach, and ass started vibrating. MOM WAS CUMMING! Sure enough her bosses face was now very wet and Moms pussy was dripping. Moms boss had a finger in her pussy and he was now sucking greedily on her clit.

Mom couldn't hold herself up on her elbows any longer and fell flat on her boss's desk. She briefly passed out.

Moms boss wiped each of his cheeks on her inner thighs and kissed her pussy.

"Is there anything else I may do for you, Sir?" Mom asked.

"No, no, that's all for now. Put your panties in your purse and go to lunch." He said. "Yes Sir," Mom replied. Then he stuck his fingers in her mouth. Mom sucked on the fingers that were just in her pussy until her boss pulled them out of her mouth with

a pop. Mom then walked to her desk and put her panties in her purse as she was told and walked out the front office door.

Through all of this, Dad intermittently said, "Damn. He is really eating your pussy like a pro. Son-of-a-bitch!"

Mom again pleaded, "Please Gene! Stop this and talk to me, please! Please!"

"NO FUCKING WAY!" Dad replied. "We're watching this till the end. Then I'll decide what to do with my wife turned whore." Mom was again crying into her hands.

I was a little pissed at Dad calling Mom a whore. But, I kept quiet. It was then that I realized the screen was blank. Was that the end of the video!?

Dad noticed too. Mom said, "I'll do anything you want! Just please talk to me without calling me names. Oh Shit! You're right I am a whore. Oh God!" Mom was now crying like I have never seen her cry before.

Dads gaze softened as he heard her words and he started toward the TV.

(I guessed it was over.)

Then the video started again with Mom sitting at her desk.

"Ohh, No. Why can't this be over!?! Please God!" Mom cried.  
"Please Gene, stop this and talk to me."

"SHUT UP!" Dad growled through clenched teeth.

Mom was talking to another woman about work stuff. About then Momm's boss buzzed and she answered, "Yes Sir."

He replied, "It's time we reviewed Section three."

The other woman took Momm's hand and squeezed it saying, "It's only sex honey, only sex." As she left, Mom said, "Later Donna."

Again as Mom entered her boss's office she stopped and stood still at the closed door. Her boss said, "Clothes. Leave the stockings and heels."

Mom said, "Yes Sir," and immediately started removing her clothes. She did this slowly, as though teasing him. Soon she was naked except for her hose and heels. She stood still as he gazed up and down her body. He stood up and walked around to the front of his desk. He then said, "Now me."

Mom said, "Yes Sir, with pleasure Sir." She then walked over to him and slowly removed his clothes leaving him standing there naked.

"Prepare me," he said.

"With pleasure, Sir," Mom replied.

Dad said, "I should have kept William home so he could watch his Slut Mother, Whore Herself to her black boss!"

Mom started crying again and saying, "No God, Oh No God, Please Don't"

"Yeah! I'll let William watch his mother whore herself to her black boss. And you'll see his reaction."

(Dad and Mom didn't know I was watching and I was hard as a rock.)

Mom had stepped forward letting her nipples touch her boss' chest. She gave a little jerk of her torso and those beautiful nipples moved side to side on his chest as her tits wiggled. Going up on tiptoes she then reached up and holding the sides of his face pulled him to her waiting lips. At first she pecked at his lips with hers and then pulled him into a full sensuous kiss. Letting go of his face and settling back down on her feet Mom kissed his chest as she took his hands and placed them on her tits. Helping him fondle them and encouraging him to play with them.

"Yes Sir. Play with them. Oh Yes, play with them, Sir."

He was, and he was gentle about it. Mom was rubbing his chest with her hands. Then her hands went to his sides and he stiffened momentarily.

(I was imagining the feel of her soft hands.)

Slowly they both hugged and Mom sighed. Mom was slowly moving her hips with his dick against her belly. Then her hands slowly went down to his asscheeks. She was rubbing his asscheeks and pulling him into her thrusting hips. Slowly he released her from his arms and gently pushed her back. As he did so Mom took his dick in her hand and started gently tugging on it. Her boss moaned and Mom dropped to her knees and put his dick in her mouth. Tickling his balls Mom sucked him for a bit.

(Watching and wishing Mom was doing it to me.)

Mom' boss reached down and pulled her up. Then he turned her around pulling her into him. Mom' hands were on his outer thighs and her ass was moving into him. Reaching around her he started fondling her tits. Running his fingertips around her aureole, the gentle tickling making her moan lustily. He started to squeeze and pull her nipples when the phone rang.

Without missing a beat Mom answered the phone. I heard her say my name! She was standing there naked, pressed back into her boss, with him playing with her tits, and talking to me on the phone.

(Damn, I wish I had known.)

"Son-of-a-bitch woman, you don't even stop to answer the phone!" said Dad.

Mom saying my name didn't register with Dad or he ignored it.

I was listening intently, trying to figure out when I made the call. Mom was talking about my chores. My Aunt! And, the end of school!

The call was a few weeks ago just about a month before the end of the school year. Damn! I was talking to Mom on the phone while she and her boss were going at it!

Moms boss was pulling her nipples with one hand while the other hand moved down to her hairy mound and she was moving back into him with more pronounced movements of her hips.

"OK, Hun. I'll see you tonight. Tell dad I'll bring takeout for supper. Bye. Love You."

As Mom put the phone down her boss held her pussy and pushed her torso down and forward.

Mom' boss went down on his knees and he rubbed her asscheeks with soft touches. He pulled her asscheeks apart and started kissing her. After a few kisses he stuck out his tongue and was licking her puckered brown asshole.

"Yes Sir. Yes. Enjoy my ass Sir!" Mom said as she played with her tits with one hand and rubbed her pussy with the other.

Moms boss eagerly stuck his tongue in Moms asshole and licked around the puckered ring. Then he started licking Moms pussy from behind.

Mom moaned and said, "Yes Sir. Yes Sir. Lick my pussy Sir."

After a bit Moms boss leaned back and told her to put her hands on her knees, which she did with the now annoying, "Yes Sir." Her boss stood up and held her hip with one hand and his dick with the other. He held the end of his dick to her pussy and started rubbing it round and round, up and down.

"Yes Sir. Please yourself with my pussy Sir." Mom' tone of voice was lustful.

"Now you're begging another man to use you, to fuck you!" Dad said. "Yeah, William is definitely going to see what kind of whore his mother is."

Moms boss was slowly pushing his dick into Moms pussy while holding onto her hips with both hands.

Mom was moaning, "Yes Sir. Yes Sir. Fuck me Sir, please fuck me Sir."

And he did with slow full strokes. Slowly he picked up the tempo, moving faster and faster. Moms face had a look of ecstasy on it. She had moved one hand to reach between their legs and play with his balls.

Her boss was pumping in and out as Mom said, "Please fuck me, sir. Yes Sir. Please fuck me Sir. Fuck me please. Oh Yes. Fuck me. Fuck me Sir!" Mom' voice was soft and sultry.

Mom started shuddering and moaning loudly. "Cumming! Cumming! Oh Sir, I'm cumming Sir!"

As her shaking subsided Mom's boss said, "Cumming." Mom turned around without hesitation and sucked the dick dripping with her own juices into her mouth. You could tell she wanted the cum that was now flooding her mouth. She forcibly reached around and grabbed her boss' ass and pulled him fiercely to her face. Swallowing greedily she was getting it all. All the while, looking with lust filled eyes, up at her boss' flushed face. She released her grip on him and moved back just keeping the head of his dick in her mouth and slowly milked him with her hand. Yes, indeed, she wanted every last drop. Finally, still looking up at him Mom let his dick fall limply out of her mouth and said, "Are you pleased Sir?"

Mom's boss said, "Damn girl you're good!" "The best I've had!" "I'm very pleased."

Mom smiled with cum still on her lips and said, "Thank You Sir. I only want to please you, Sir."

(I'm definitely going to have to find out why Mom is talking like that.)

With that he reached down and pulled her up, kissing her long and passionately. He then said, "It's quitting time, get dressed and go home."

The picture faded again.

"Jesus Fucking Christ, Patricia Anne, You're his Goddamn Whore!"

Dad paused the video and Mom was crying and begging again.

(I wanted to run in and pop Dad a good one to rescue Mom. If I had, Dad would have probably killed me.)

But, Dad had Mom by the arm and they headed down the hallway.

Was dad going to rape Mom, now, after watching the video!? I had noticed his hand moving in his lap at the end of the scene.

No, they didn't go to the bedroom. They went to the bathroom. Dad had to piss and he wasn't letting her out of his site. He certainly wasn't going to let her get her hands on the disk either.

"There's more isn't there?" Dad was saying. "You've been doing this for some time, haven't you?"

Mom didn't say anything; she just whimpered and looked at the floor.

(In my mind I wanted to stop this and rescue Mom. But, I also wanted to see the rest of what was on the disk. Mom was the object of a lot of my fantasies and I wanted to see more.)

Finally, Dad started the disk again. But, nothing came on screen. Dad muttered something and Mom put her hand to her mouth crying again.

Then the video started again. Mom winced. Dad said, "Shit!"

Mom was again sitting at her desk. Some working scenes were followed by her boss calling her again. This time he told her to bring her pad for a letter.

Mom quickly got up and went into his office. She sat down, opened her steno pad, and said, "Yes Sir." The sound went dead but her boss was talking and Mom was writing. Then the sound came back on with the phone ringing. Mom answered

the phone and said "Just a moment, please." Mom then told her boss who was on the phone. He motioned her out as he took the phone. With his hand on the mouthpiece he said, "Underwear." Mom immediately stopped and removed her bra and panties. Turning around she went to his desk and lay them down. Then she went back to her desk and worked some more. After a few minutes Momm's boss called her again. Mom, again answered, "Yes Sir" and proceeded to his office. As she stepped through the door he tossed her some keys and said, "Take my car and go to the lawyers office and pick up the Ross contracts. He's coming by later. And, oh yeah, give poor little Donny a tease."

Mom said, "Yes Sir," and left.

Again a fade out and fade back in with Mom entering her Boss's office. He told her to show him what she did to Donny. With that Mom deliberately shook her shoulders as she leaned over to place the contracts on his desk. Her tits jiggled and her nipples swung back and forth across the silk top. Then she turned around and dropped her purse. As she bent over to pick it up, she spread her legs and bent at the waist. This made her skirt ride up just high enough to give whoever was behind her a view of her pussy. Then as she stood up she looked over her shoulder and winked. As she walked back to her desk her boss said, "Poor boy, he'll be hard all day."

Another scene change and Mom was at her desk talking to another Black man. "Just a moment Mr. Ross and I'll see if Mr. Ronson is ready for you." With that Mom went to her bosses' office. She quickly returned holding the door open and said, 'Mr. Ronson will see you now, Sir'

Mom was again seated at her desk and she was talking to Donna. They smiled and laughed a few times. Donna asked Mom if she had done a client yet. Mom told her that other than being Mr. Ronson' Sexretary (Yes that's right she plainly said 'Sexretary.') the only thing she did was tease Donny at the lawyer' office. Donna said, "That poor boy. All of the department bosses have him teased. One of these days we should all get together and, Rock His World! Mom just giggled, "It would probably kill him." They talked a little more and then Moms boss called her. They both said, "Later."

Mom said, "Yes Sir." And her boss said, "Bring your seal for the contracts." Mom responded, "Yes Sir," and got the seal from her desk drawer. As Mom entered her bosses' office both men were watching her so Mom deliberately pulled her shoulders back and wiggled her tits for them. Making sure they jiggled as she walked to her bosses' desk,

(Mom looked fantastic.)

"Goddamnit, Patricia! Now you're coming on to another Black man!"

Mom winced again and blubbered, "Oh Please Gene, Please Stop This!"

Dad shot Mom a look and she flinched backward, probably thinking he would hit her.

(I have never seen Dad hit Mom.)

Mom stood next to her boss as both men signed the contracts. Then Mom bent over to sign and affix the seal. Mom had undone a button on her blouse and as she bent Mr. Ross had a good view down her blouse. Mom's boss had run his hand up between Mom's legs and was by the way it looked playing with her ass. As Mom stood up, her boss quickly removed his hand.

Mom said, "Will that be all, Sir?"

Moms' boss said, "Yes. Take these back to the attorneys and don't forget Donny." "Oh, yeah" he handed her some money, "Bring me back lunch." "You know double chicken nuggets."

"Yes Sir" with that, Mom left.

Mom was then coming in the office front door. She walked to her bosses' office and said, "I'm back with your lunch, Sir." Mom handed him his keys and sat the lunch bag on his desk. As Mom set up his lunch her boss moved the stuff he was working on to a side table. Mom said, "Your lunch is ready sir." To which he stood up and walked around to the other side of his desk and sat in that chair.

Mom moved to stand beside him and he rolled her skirt up to her waist. He bent forward and kissed her lower stomach at the hair line. Then using his hand he pushed for her to spread her legs.

(I'm thinking, "Is Mom going to service him while he eats lunch!?" The answer was no. Mom was part of his lunch.)

Moms' boss kissed the creases of her legs as his fingers rubbed her pussy and his thumb rubbed her clit.

Mom said, "That feels very good Sir, but, your lunch is getting cold."

Her boss responded, "I know! But you taste better than food."

"Yes Sir. Do as you please, Sir" was Moms reply.

Moms' boss told her to lean down on his desk and relax.

"Yes Sir, as you wish, Sir" was Moms reply as she lay on his desk and spread her legs.

Moms' boss then stuck his fingers in the chicken nuggets sauce and rubbed it on her asshole and pussy lips. Then he licked his fingers and licked Moms pussy.

(Weird, but it looked delicious.)

He then wiped some more sauce on Moms pussy and picked up a piece of chicken which he wiped in the sauce and between her pussy lips. He quickly popped the nugget in his mouth and

moaned, "Delicious." "This sauce should be patented and sold across the country." He said with a big smile on his face.

Mom just moaned and wiggled her ass.

As Mom's boss made his way through each piece of chicken like that Mom's pussy was dripping. Mom would occasionally ask, "Is your lunch to your liking, Sir?" "I'm enjoying you enjoying your meal, Sir." "Please Sir, eat all you want." "Yes Sir, eat all you want."

As Mom's boss finished the chicken he went straight to eating her pussy. He sucked and licked until Mom had a strong orgasm during which her knees buckled.

Mom moaned, "Oh Sir, you are the best pussy eater. You eat pussy better than anybody, Sir. Yes Sir, you may eat my pussy anytime you wish. Yes Sir."

Mom's boss said, "Back to work" with a big smile and pussy juice on his face.

Mom went back to her desk and worked. One of the female bosses came in and went straight to Mom's boss's office

without saying anything. There was laughter coming from the office and Mom smiled. As the boss lady left Moms boss called her.

"Yes Sir," Mom said as she went right in.

Moms' boss was standing there with his pants down. His dick was sticking out and had something red on it. "I seem to have been left with something on my dick" he said.

"One moment, Sir" Mom said and she went to her desk and got some baby wipes. As Mom returned she said, "You seem to have been marked, Sir" And mom went to her knees and licked the drop of precum off of his dick. He shuddered and Mom took the end of his dick in her fingertips, raising it up and twisting it. Mom then put the head of his dick in her mouth and gently wiped the lipstick off of it. Mom let his dick out of her mouth and asked, "Was she trying to brand you, Sir? Or was she leaving your wife something to see, Sir?"

Moms' boss reached out and moved her face to his dick and Mom opened her mouth wide to allow him easy entrance. Mom had been sucking his dick for a couple of minutes. The only sound that could be heard was the sound of Moms,

"Mmmm, mmmmm, mmmmm," each time she moved back and forth on his dick.

Then another Black dick came into view. This one was darker than her bosses and thicker but not longer.

(I wondered if it was Mr. Ross'.)

When this new dick touched Moms ear she turned letting her bosses dick out of her mouth and she sucked this new one in immediately. Moaning loudly, Mom had her hand jacking her boss and was taking the new dick all the way in. Its thickness made Moms checks bulge but she just sucked and moaned, "Mmmm, Mmmmmmm, mmmmmmm."

"Goddamnit Patricia!" Dad yelled out. "Now you're doing two Black guys. "Oh, this is just getting better and better! My lawyer is going to have a field day with this."

Dad was standing and Mom immediately went to her knees and grabbed Dads legs crying loudly, hysterically. "No, no, no. Please Gene, Oh Please Gene. Stop this and talk to me Please Gene!" Mom was begging. Dad paused the disk and pulled Mom up and then sat her back down on the couch. "OK" Dad

Said, "No lawyers for now. But we're watching this video!" Mom was now crying in whimpered gasps and hugging Dads leg. Dad pushed her back and handed her a tissue, saying, "Straighten up and calm down. Do you need something to drink?" Dad asked. Mom instantly said "Whiskey, a lot of whiskey."

"No-o, you're not getting drunk. But, you can have a drink to calm you down before we proceed."

And then Dad smiled. He was mad but he smiled. And something else, when Dad threw that lawyer comment out his tone was different. Dad was realizing something.

Mom didn't move from the couch when Dad left the living room. And Dad didn't take the disk with him. Mom could have gotten the disk and broken it, and then the evidence would have been gone.

Mom sat there wiping her face until Dad returned with drinks.

Mom grabbed her drink and started to down it but Dad stopped her and said, "Slowly, sip it slowly."

Dad sat down and sipped his drink as well. After a short time Dad started the disk again.

Mom turned her head and brought her bosses dick to her mouth as well. She touched the two dicks together and was licking back and forth on them.

Then Moms boss pulled her to her feet. It was then that we could see that it was Mr. Ross that had entered the action.

(I just remembered the various mirrors around the living room and started to see if I could see Mom and Dad in any of them. Sure enough, if I squinted I could see them in different directions.)

Mom was holding on to the two Black dicks as her boss kissed her. Her boss then told her to do a slow seductive striptease. Mom said, "Yes Sir, anything to please you, Sir." Mom stepped away from them and slowly started a rhythmic movement of her body. Mom caressed herself and slowly unbuttoned her blouse. "Like this, Sir? Or should I delay it longer, Sir? Mom said.

(Then I noticed in a mirror that Dad was rubbing Moms thigh and Mom had her hand on his. Yep. Dad was easing up.)

Mom slowly pulled each side of her blouse up and down, dragging her nipples with the material, saying "Am I pleasing you, Sir? Do you like the way my nipples move, Sir?"

Moms' boss didn't say anything but Mr. Ross said, "OH YEAH, Real Nice."

Mom then turned her back to the men and slowly slid her blouse down while rotating her hips. She laid the blouse on a chair and turned around slowly while dancing. Her hands were covering her tits and she slowly gyrated down and back up before moving her hands to her skirt.

"Do you like my titties, Sir?" Mom said and gave them a little wiggle. "OH SIR," Moms voice was deeper and sultry, "my titties are tingling for your touch."

Mom now had her skirt unbuttoned and unzipped. As she danced some more she turned around and slowly slipped her skirt down over her beautiful ass. Pursing her lips and moaning she looked over her shoulder and gave the men a half

wink. She then abruptly dropped her skirt and stepped out of it. Turning away from the men she bent at the waist giving them a straight on look at her ass and pussy. She quickly picked up her skirt and placed it on the chair with her blouse. Picking up the tempo Mom started dancing in circles for the men. Her tits were swaying and bobbing with those nipples standing hard as rocks. Her succulent ass was flexing with each step. As Mom reached for her garter belt her boss said, "No, leave the rest on."

Mom said, "Ooooh Sir."

(So sexily my mouth watered.)

"You make me feel so naughty, Sir"

(Damn, I liked the way her voice sounded. It melted me.)

I peered and saw that Dad was drooling, as he went, "Mmmmmmm."

Mom was now dancing against her boss and running her hands all over his head and face. "Oh Sir, I want you. I want you, Sir. May your friend enjoy me as well sir?" Mom said in

that soft, sultry, low voice. Mom was still moving against her boss, kissing him and caressing his face with one hand. Her other hand reached behind her and pulled Mr. Ross against her backside. Moaning loudly as he came in contact with her. Mom was now sandwiched between two Black men with raging hardons. Mom was now fondling both men's dick and balls and their hands are roaming freely over her entire body. Playing with her tits and pulling her nipples. Caressing her ass and palming her pussy. Mom was moaning, "Ooooh Sir, Ooooh Sir, Fuck me, Fuck me." ... "Please Sir, Fuck Me." ... "I want you both to Fuck Me, Sir"

(That voice and those words were keeping my knees wobbly.)

The two men now dropped to their knees and started kissing Mom's body. One man with his mouth working on her pussy and the other man's mouth working on her ass.

(Now I'm thinking, two men, two dicks, one of them is going to pop Mom's ass. Oh, Shit! I'm going to see a Black guy fuck Mom's ass.)

Mom's hands are on their heads pulling them against her while she is rotating her hips. And her voice was pure wanton sex. "Mmmmmmm, Mmmmmmm." She moaned over and over.

The men stood up and turned Mom around. Then Moms boss reached around and cupped her tits as he stepped back causing her to lean back against him. Mr. Ross picked up Moms legs and they laid her on the desk. Mr. Ross had the best position being between her legs. But, Mom had already sucked her bosses' dick in her mouth as her head passed his crotch. Mom had also reached around and grabbed his ass pulling him repeatedly into her mouth. Moaning and squirming.

(I had never seen any female act like that, even in porno.)

By now Mr. Ross was eating that white pussy like it was his last. Mr. Ross' tongue was as thick as his dick. Even as Moms pussy opened up his tongue was touching her outer lips. Moms boss stopped playing with and pulling her nipples to reach out and pull Moms legs up. This pulled Moms pussy away from Mr. Ross' mouth and Mom tried to move it back but she stopped and vibrated as Mr. Ross' tongue sank deeply into her asshole. Mr. Ross was tonguing Moms asshole slow and steady as he tickled Moms aureole with his finger tips, occasionally pinching and pulling her nipples. Moms' boss still had his dick in Moms mouth and he was head to head with Mr. Ross as he sucked Moms pussy.

I could tell Mom was enjoying this and having orgasm after orgasm as she would vibrate, quiver, jerk, and go limp, over and over. She would also moan long and low each time. Moms' pussy was now dark and swollen as were her aureole, while her nipples were longer and bigger. She was the most beautiful site.

(I snuck a look in the mirrors again and I could see Dads hand moving Moms hand on his crotch. And Mom was smiling.)

Both men stood up and Mr. Ross, dick in hand, started moving the head of his dick up and down across Moms pussy and Asshole. Then slowly Mr. Ross pushed the head of his dick into Moms Asshole. Mom turned her head releasing her bosses' dick and simply said, "NO!"

Both men grunted and Mom said, "That You May Not Have!"

(The Sir was gone and Mom didn't look mad but her words were commanding.)

Mom went right back to jacking her boss while sucking and licking his balls. Mr. Ross simply moved his dick up and

rubbed the head of it all over her pussy as his thumb rolled her clit.

Mom said, "That's much better, Sir. Y e s, S i r, that is much better, Sir"

Mom reached down and pulled Mr. Ross' balls to her pussy.

(Is she going to try and stick them inside?)

This put his dick across her clit which she was thrusting against. This must have felt good to Mr. Ross because cum was oozing out of his dick.

Mom again started sucking her bosses' dick and released Mr. Ross' balls. As his dick slid back down Moms pussy the head of it parted her lips and 'BANG' it was in to the hilt as though it was sucked in. Mom stiffened and grunted and then started rolling her hips.

Mom took her bosses dick in her hand and moving her head up to look in Mr. Ross' eyes said in that deep sexy sultry voice, "YES SIR! Your friend is treating me right. OH, Yes Sir, his dick feels real good."

Mom was sucking. Mr. Ross was fucking. And both men were sensuously rubbing Mom' body.

The tempo started increasing and all three were, "Unh, unh, unh-ing," with each thrust or movement.

Mom was rotating her ass so fast on that Black dick pumping in and out of her it was a blur. She had pulled her bosses dick completely into her mouth and was holding him there.

(I couldn't see how she was breathing.)

Her head was going back and forth as her throat was bulging.

(It seemed like I could feel it. It was so intense.)

Suddenly, Mr. Ross stiffened and thrust his pelvis into Mom trying to get even more of himself into that milking pussy. Moms' legs were around his back and she was pulling him in tight. Mr. Ross' head went back and he was going, "Unh, unh, unh," with each spurt of cum delivered to Moms sucking

pussy. Mr. Ross could only ride the wave of their mutual orgasm.

Suddenly, Moms boss grunted and his head went back as he jerked and sent his cum down Moms greedy throat. Mom had her arms completely around his ass and he couldn't move while her lips, tongue, and throat milked cum from his spasming dick. Mom was convulsing, shaking violently and suddenly went limp as a wet rag.

Mr. Ross said, "God, is she dead!?" ... "OH, Shit, that was good!" ... "Is she breathing?"

Moms' boss held her head up and said, "Yeah, She's Ok! That fuck just took a lot out of her."

Then Mom moaned and stretched, with a great big smile on her face, she reached up and pulled her bosses face down for a long sensuous kiss.

Mr. Ross dressed quickly and left after kissing Moms pussy.

Mom said, "OH, Sir that was the best fuck ever!" ... "Oh, Thank You Sir, Thank You." Mom purred.

Moms boss helped her stand up, picked up her clothes and helped her walk out of his office on wobbly legs.

(I didn't need to peer at the mirrors, Mom and Dad were kissing. Whew, I didn't know how much more I could take. No other boy, ever, had an experience like this!)

Dad said, "Oh God, Annie. I'm so confused and so turned on by this. I don't know what to do now."

Mom pulled Dads head to her upper chest and hugged him while rocking back and forth.

"We can work through this Dear, I know we can." Mom said softly, still hugging and rocking Dad. "Let's have another drink and finish this video." Mom said, as though she knew what was coming next.

"We can have a long talk, after."

(This time Moms tears were different as the tone of her voice was soothing. Mom stood up leaving Dad on the couch and went to get them another drink. Shit! I need a drink!)

As Mom returned with drinks, Dad was sitting with his head in his hands, shaking his head and mumbling, "I just don't understand any of this. I find out that my wife, the mother of my children, is unfaithful. Fucking, other men! Black Men! And I'm getting turned on by it. Watching the video of my wife fucking other men is turning me on. I just don't understand it."

Mom set the drinks on the coffee table and squatted in front of Dad. Replacing his hands with hers she raised his head to look him in the eyes. At first she just looked at him, then she gave him a quick kiss and in the softest loving tone said, "I'm yours Honey. I've always been yours. And I will always be yours. We can get through this. You and I together can get through this." Mom then kissed Dad and he stood up holding her tight, her feet dangling in the air. Mom's arms were wrapped around Dad's head keeping the kiss going. They were now both moaning and when the kiss broke they said, "I LOVE YOU!" Passionately, in unison. Dad set Mom back down on her feet and they just hugged each other and swayed for several minutes.

(I was thinking about getting out of the house without being caught when Mom stepped back and talked softly and reassuring.)

Holding Dads hands, Mom said, "Now, we need to watch the rest of this video, Together. The two of us need to do this, Together. So, that afterward, we can talk all of this through, Together."

They sat down and snuggled into each other.

Dad said, "Are you sure?"

Mom reached up and caressed his face, then kissed him and said, "Yes! The two of us need to do this." She snuggled into him again and sighed. Dad sighed as well.

A moment of silence and the video started with Mom at her desk talking to Donna again.

(That's when Dad and I both recognized Donna. She lived up the street and had a daughter in my school.)

Dad said, "Hey? That's Donna Mitchell from up the street. Her daughter, Stephanie, is it, is in William' school."

"Yes it is, Dear." Mom replied.

"Wasn't her husband killed at work last winter?"

"Yes Dear he was."

"Now, wait a minute, she doesn't dress like that at school functions or around town. In fact, most people comment about her and Stephanie having such pretty faces to dress like nuns." Dads' voice was chuckling.

"Gee-Een." Mom said as she playfully hit his chest.

"Well, she doesn't look like the same person. Her hair styled. She has just the right amount of makeup on. And, she's wearing women's clothes. She actually looks good like that."

"Better than Meee? Gene? Mom said coyly.

(They were making me think of how Stephanie would look if she dressed like her Mom was dressed. WOW! I thought.)

"Hey. She's the one who got you to go to work there. Isn't she?"

"Yes. And I'll tell you all about it later." Mom said as she caressed Dads face. "Back it up, I want you to listen."

Donna asked Mom if she had told Dad about her job and its duties yet. Mom blushed slightly and said, "No, not yet. I just can't think of how to do it. How does a wife tell her husband that she loves him with all her heart and soul, and also loves a job that has sex mixed in with the work!? How, Do I tell Gene!? HOW!?" Moms' voice and eyes were pleading.

"You just did, Hun. You just did." Dad said softly, and they kissed, long and hard several times.

They backed the video up again so Dad could hear the rest of the conversation.

"Don't wait to long dear, cause it could go badly if you wait too long." Donna said as she patted Moms hand.

Some time passed because Mom and Donna were wearing different clothes.

Mom was telling Donna that she was worried about her tits. Mom said, "I used to be a 34B and now I'm a 34C. My tits are swelling Donna and I'm worried that I might be producing milk."

Donna said, "You have said that Mr. Ronson mostly sucks your tits as you stand in front of him. Maybe all that sucking is stimulating your mammarys to produce. Come to think about it your tits are bigger but that's nothing to worry about. And, so what, if you are milking that just makes things better, doesn't it? Hell Sweetie, you could be a "Wet Nurse" for all the guys in the company, and probably some of the women, too."

Mom said, "I'm not pregnant, so how do I explain to Gene that my tits are milking? He's not sucking them enough to make them milk."

(The image of me sucking milk from Moms tits made me light headed. I immediately wanted to do just that.)

"Oh Honey, just take it as it comes, it'll work out." Donna said.

Then Donna looked at both doors in Moms office and then slowly pulled the neck line of her top down to show Mom her tits.

(They were nice too. Not as firm as Moms, but just as lovely.)

Her nipples were pierced and she was wearing nipple jewelry. There was the pin going through the nipple with a ruby studded flower design that covered about half of her aureole. Hanging from each nipple was a three inch long ruby studded pendent.

(I had never seen anything like that. Not even in porn. I was fascinated by it and loved the way it looked.)

Mom gasped with her fingers over her mouth and then said, "They're beautiful! I like the way they look. Didn't that hurt, tho?"

Then Mom reached out and touched them. She barely touched Donna' nipple with her fingertip, which made Donna moan slightly. Then Mom lightly ran her fingertips around the studded rosette and onto Donna' exposed aureole. Donna' eyes were closed and as she felt Moms fingertips caress her flesh she

shuddered and moaned again. Mom then moved her fingers up the top of Donna' tits to her chest and around the sides to the bottoms of the now trembling flesh. Donna moved her head back and moaned, "Yesss." Mom then bounced her friends' tits lightly and watched as her jeweled beauties jiggled. Donna moaned, "OH, God! That feels wonderful." She then shivered which made those jeweled beauties bounce even more. She now looked lustily at Mom. Mom winked at her and with a big smile on her face said, "Like that did you?"

Donna smiled at Mom and said, "Just wait, turn about is fair play."

Donna' beeper went off and she quickly covered her tits and left.

Mom was typing when a Black Lady entered the office. Mom quickly smiled and said, "Hello Mrs. Ronson. Go right in, Mr. Ronson is alone."

"Thank You Pat." Mrs. Ronson said as she went in to see her husband.

This wasn't your typical Black woman. She was brown but not dark. Her hair was silky and had a feather cut. Her tits were just big enough to make visible bumps on her chest. Her waist was small above hips that curved gently. Looking from the back she had a firm round ass. Her legs weren't shapely like Moms but were straight up and down.

Mom continued typing until her boss called. "Yes Sir," she said as she went into his office.

Moms' boss asked if she would mind getting them some lunch. Mom said, "No Sir, I wouldn't mind at all, Sir. What would you like for me to get, Sir?"

Moms' boss has a thing for chicken nuggets as he ordered nuggets, fries and a coke.

"And what would you like for lunch, Ma'am?" Mom asked his wife.

She rolled her eyes and said, "Not McDonalds! I want Sweet n Sour."

"Yes Ma'am," Mom said. "I'll be back as soon as I can."

Moms' boss told his wife to let Mom take her car and she handed Mom the keys.

When Mom returned she knocked on her bosses door and waited. Shortly, he said, "Come in."

Mom noticed lipstick on his mouth and his wife was straightening her clothes. Mom smiled and set their lunch on his desk, saying "Would you like me to serve you Sir, Ma'am?" He said no and Mom went back to work. As she left she heard her boss say, "You should taste that chicken with her sauce." "OoooH," his wife replied.

Sometime later Moms boss called her and she responded, "Yes, Sir," as she entered his office.

Lawanna sat down and touched her cheek with her fingers saying in a sexy voice, "Daniel says you have some, Real Finger Licking Sauce. Is that true? Does Daniel know about your Finger Licking Sauce?"

Mom looked her in the eye and responded, "Yes, Ma'am."

Lawanna stood up and walked around behind Mom and stopped. Mom looked at her boss and he was smiling from ear to ear.

(A real Shit Eating Grin.)

Lawanna leaned in and lightly blew in Moms ear raising goose bumps on Mom. Then she reached down and ran her hands up both of Moms thighs as she whispered in Moms ear, "May I Taste Your Finger Licking Sauce, Patricia?" And she flicked her tongue up Moms earlobe.

Mom shivered with more goose bumps and her nipples were visibly bigger under her blouse. Mom looked at her boss with lust in her eyes and she said, "Yes Ma'am, as you wish Ma'am. Taste me all you want, Ma'am."

Lawannas hand slipped Moms skirt up and her right hand had moved across Moms butt cheek and down between Moms legs, her fingers massaging Moms pussy.

Moms' boss sat there smiling and watching.

Lawanna' left hand was pulling Moms left nipple through the material of Moms blouse.

Moms hips were moving along with Lawanna' hand as she closed her eyes and said, "Yes Ma'am, do as you please Ma'am." Lawanna' left hand was unbuttoning Mom' blouse. Lawanna then said, "Daniel, Come and take Your Finger Licking Sauce' Blouse." As Moms boss approached Lawanna said, "Don't Touch." Moms' boss carefully removed her blouse and hung it on the door, leaving Mom naked from the waist up. He then quickly removed her skirt and also hung it on the door. Lawanna was gently rubbing Moms entire chest and Mom was breathing heavily.

Mom whispered, "Oh Ma'am, your hands feel sooo good. Yes Ma'am, Soooo Gooood."

Lawanna was now also nibbling on Moms ear and Moms breathing was getting heavier.

"Oh Yes Ma'am. Do as you wish Ma'am. Do as you wish." With that Lawanna' fingers went in Moms pussy and Mom started quivering in orgasm. Lawanna' arm was under one tit and her hand gripped the other tightly. Sucking on Moms neck and holding Mom tightly Lawanna fingered through Moms

orgasm. When Moms orgasm subsided Lawanna reached up and turned Moms face to hers and kissed her passionately. She then let Mom go and quickly sucked Moms juice off her fingers.

Mom stood with her eyes closed and said, "Oh Ma'am, that was so good Ma'am, Oh yes, you are so good Ma'am. "Please use me Ma'am, Oh please use me!" Mom came so much her cum was running down both legs.

Lawanna sat down and when she saw Moms legs she said, "Daniel, Your Finger Licking Sauce needs cleaning."

Moms' boss stood up and walked over to Mom. He then knelt down and began licking Moms thighs and Pussy clean. Each time his tongue crossed her pussy Mom shook, building to another orgasm.

Mom said, "Oh Sir, thank you Sir!" As she had another orgasm her boss was licking intently. Moms' boss stood up and walked back to his chair and sat down.

Mom then said, "Thank You Both, Thank You Very Much!"

Lawanna looked at her husband and said, "She does taste very good, very good indeed." Then she winked at him.

Lawanna stood up and looking at Mom lustily said, " Now me."

Mom slowly moved to stand in front of her. Mom moved her face close to Lawanna' and just stood with their lips almost touching and didn't move. Finally, Mom pursed her lips and then they touched. Then again, and again each time their lips lingered longer and longer in light kisses. Lawanna' breath was getting heavier and heavier as Mom increased the pressure of her kisses. And when Mom took Lawanna' head in her hands Lawanna moaned loudly and her legs started shaking. Mom gave her one long tonguing kiss and then blew lightly in her ear. Lawanna' face looked as though she was melting. Mom was nibbling on her ears as she unzipped Lawanna' dress. Mom was kissing Lawanna' neck as she pulled the dress off of Lawanna' shoulders. The dress fell quickly to the floor and the sudden rush of air made Lawanna shiver with large goose bumps. Moms' boss quickly retrieved the dress and put it on a hanger as well.

Mom put her arms under Lawanna' arms and her hands on Lawanna' upper back as she kissed her again. Lawanna' hips started moving and Mom was caressing her smooth brown back.

Lawanna looked out of place because she was wearing "Married Woman" underwear. A plain white bra and high waist white panties. With the nimble fingers of one hand, Mom unhooked the white bra, as her other hand caressed the small of Lawanna' back. Lawanna' torso was now moving along with her hips and she put her hands on Moms upper arms

Moms hand slipped the straps off Lawanna' shoulders and she stepped back, at the same time, her nimble fingers let go of Lawanna' bra. Moms hands immediately caressed up Lawanna' sides to her now exposed tits. Lawanna jerked a couple of times and was moaning loudly.

Mom then asked, "Did that please you Ma'am? Did that feel good Ma'am? Do you want more Ma'am?"

And with each Question Lawanna said, "Yessss Oh God, yes!"

Lawanna' tits were half the size of Moms. Her aureole was larger and almost black. And I believe her hard nipples stuck out farther. And Mom was now sucking one into her mouth.

Moms hands were gently kneading Lawanna' ass cheeks through her panties and Lawanna was thrusting her hips forward with each squeeze of Moms hands. Moaning louder and gasping Lawanna was responding to Moms kisses and gentle hands like it had been ages since she was touched.

Mom said, "Am I pleasing you Ma'am? Is my touch pleasant Ma'am? Do you want more Ma'am? Before Lawanna could answer, Mom slipped her hands into Lawanna' panties and caressed her ass. Lawanna shuddered and gasped in Orgasm.

Lawanna gently bit Moms shoulder and then said, "Please Oh Please, Don't Stop! I need you. I need you badly!"

With that Moms boss muttered, "Shit."

Mom replied, "Yes Ma'am, I'll do all I can to please you, Ma'am."

Mom moved her left hand to the small of Lawanna' back as her right hand tickled its way to Lawanna' lower stomach.

"Ohhhh God!" Lawanna said loudly throwing her head back and shuddering violently.

"Son-of-a-bitch." came from Moms boss.

Mom was moving her fingers up and down through Lawanna' pubic hair touching Lawanna' clit each time her fingers flattened in that coarse mat. Each time Moms fingers touched Lawanna' large clit, Lawanna would suck harder on Moms neck and her legs would shudder.

"OH! Ma'am likes that doesn't she!?" Mom said softly.

Lawanna immediately kissed Mom savagely, hugging her ferociously, and grinding her clit rapidly on Moms fingertips. Wave after wave of orgasm shook her body until gasping for air her legs crumbled beneath her and she sank to the floor, pulling Mom with her as she fell. Moms boss, naked now, leapt to his feet and he ran to his shaking wife. Caressing and kissing her face, he gently rocked her back and forth until her orgasm subsided.

When Lawanna finally came back to reality she immediately grabbed Mom, hugging and kissing her all over her face. Then she said, "NO ONE! NO ONE has ever brought me to such a deep orgasm as tenderly and quickly as you just did! OH! I

LOVE THIS WOMAN!" she exclaimed as she kissed Mom again.

"I'm glad to have pleased you Ma'am." Mom said. "I'm happy to do as you wish Ma'am"

The two women just sat there hugging each other and Moms boss knew to move away.

Mom broke the impasse when she started to fondle one of Lawanna' tits.

Lawanna pulled her head back and said, "My naughty girl wants to suck my titties, doesn't she?"

Mom said, "Yes Ma'am, Oh Yes Ma'am. Your naughty girl wants to suck your titties, Ma'am."

With that Lawanna lay Mom gently on the floor and kissed her way from Moms belly button to her mouth.

Mom was caressing Lawanna with one hand and holding her head with the other. Mom had a gentle smile on her face.

Kissing Moms eyes, Lawanna moved up and lightly moved her nipples across Moms lips.

Moms' lips parted and she tried to catch the nipples teasing her. Moms hands were on Lawanna' sides and she was moving her head back and forth trying to catch the nipples that were passing fleetingly across her lips. Slowly Moms hands moved up Lawanna' sides and Lawanna stopped long enough for Mom to capture her prize. As Moms hands moved under Lawanna' tits, she pressed down allowing Mom to feed on her nipple. Mom was sucking on that sweet black nipple and swirling her tongue out and around the aureole as she played. Slowly Lawanna would pull the nipple form Moms lips and keeping skin contact move the other one in for Mom to suckle. Moms hands were caressing Lawanna' back as she would slowly keep offering each nipple back and forth. Finally Moms hands were caressing Lawanna' hips and butt. Suddenly, Lawanna pushed a tit down in Moms mouth and grabbed the back of Moms head holding it there as Mom sucked greedily. Mom was trying to pull Lawanna' panties down when Moms boss removed them for her. With one hand kneading Lawanna' free tit, Moms other hand started massaging Lawanna' swollen pussy. Lawanna let out a little yelp. And Mom easily slid a finger through her lips and into the warm wetness of Lawanna' dripping pussy. Mom noticed something hard in the palm of her hand, it was Lawanna' huge clit and it was throbbing. Mom

had only touched on it before but now it was hard and pushing her hand away from Lawanna' mound. Mom fingered Lawanna' pussy and pressed her palm against the pulsating clit for a couple of minutes and then Mom pulled her hand back rubbing the engorged clit with her palm and then between her retreating fingers. Lawanna pulled her tit from Moms mouth and moved to kiss her hard and deep. Mom was pulling and twisting on Lawanna' throbbing clit, moving her fore finger and thumb rapidly. The thing was huge. It looked like a little penis.

Mom pushed Lawanna up with her free hand and said, "I have to suck it, Mam. Please Oh Please, Mam! I have to suck it!" Mom was now rolling that hard protuberance in her palm.

Lawanna took Moms head in her hands and kissed her all over.

She then pulled Moms hand away from her clit, making Mom whimper, "Oh Please Ma'am, Let me suck it. PLEEEESE!"

Then Lawanna lustily said, "Stand up."

As the two women stood up in each others arms, Moms boss was standing with his dick in his hand. "Silly, boy." Lawanna

said, and she gently cupped his balls in her hand. "Please, Ma'am, I'll do anything if you let me suck it. PLEEEASE!" Mom begged.

Moms' tits jiggled seductively with each word.

Lawanna moved to the desk and pointed for Moms boss to go to the other side. Lawanna sat on the desk and said, "OK. Silly, girl. Work for it."

Mom said, "Oh! Thank You Ma'am, Thank You. I'll do my best Ma'am. I'll do my best."

Once again Mom took Lawanna' head in her hands and kissed her passionately, while pressing into her. Mom was standing against Lawanna between her legs. Moms and Lawanna' pubic hair was touching and Mom was rotating her clit against Lawanna' monster clit. Moms' boss was playing with his wife's tits and both women were moaning sexily. Mom and Lawanna shuddered and moaned from the clit to clit rubbing. Slowly, Mom kissed, licked, and nibbled her way down Lawanna' body. As she did so Lawanna lay back and fondled her husband's balls and dick. Mom was playing with Lawanna' tits as her chin hit the object of her desire. Moms hands slid down Lawanna' sides as Lawanna sucked her husbands' dick in her mouth. Moms' lips touched her clit and Lawanna pulled her husbands ass forward cramming his dick in her mouth. Moms'

hands were on the bends in Lawanna thighs while she lightly tongued the clit she wanted so badly.

Lawanna was already cumming from the light teasing Mom did to her clit.

Slowly Moms lips went around Lawanna' clit and it pulsed while getting longer. Mom looked delirious from the sensations in her mouth.

Lawanna was rapidly pulling her husbands ass toward her, helping him fuck her mouth savagely.

As Mom sucked and pulled on the clit in her mouth it grew even longer. She could now suck it and roll it on her tongue. Mom reached up with one hand to pull and pinch the nipples that came along with that amazing clit. With her other hand she stuck three fingers in the now dripping pussy of her affection.

Lawanna brought her legs up and scissored Moms head. Mom was clamped in place, but, there was no way she was going to stop sucking. Then a gush of fluid came from the pussy Mom

was working on, and another, and another. Lawanna was cumming repeatedly.

Mom was sucking as hard as she could while fingering her own pussy and Moms boss was cumming in his wife's mouth as he jerked wildly.

Lawanna relaxed her legs and Mom eased off the clit she was sucking. Holding it in her hand Mom looked in amazement at its size. Lawanna still had a dick in her mouth as she trembled repeatedly. Mom held it and it was pulsating. It could have been a dick. Mom was gently stroking Lawanna' clit as she now worked on the pussy below. Licking, kissing and nibbling on that dripping pussy.

Lawanna raised up pulling her husband around the desk. She then said, "Get on top of me lover." to Mom. "So I can eat your sweet pussy," she added. Mom smiled real big and climbed on. As she did Lawanna grabbed her husband with her legs and pulled him in. Mom wanted to get busy on that clit again but Lawanna guided her cum slick husbands' dick to Moms mouth. Lawanna was eating Moms pussy as Mom sucked her boss to hardness again and played with Lawanna with both hands.

Mom eased her bosses' dick out of her mouth and guided it to the pussy she had more than readied. Working the hard clit with her hand she teased both pussy and dick as she trembled in orgasms.

Lawanna was licking and sucking Moms pussy like mad as her hands caressed Moms ass. Moms' boss was fucking his wife with hard deep strokes as Mom sucked and licked the clit pulsating with each touch. Both women repeatedly trembled in orgasm. Moms' boss started to jerk into his wife's pussy. Mom knew he was starting to cum. She quickly moved him so that his next stroke went in her mouth along with the clit she loved. It didn't look as tho he noticed. He was slamming his dick wildly in Moms mouth cumming with each stroke. Mom had both things she wanted in her mouth and didn't lose a drop even though she was cumming also. Moms hand had slipped easily into Lawanna' pussy and she was twisting it rapidly.

Lawanna' head fell down and she was screaming, "Oh, God, Oh, God, Yes God, Oh Yes God." Then she passed out.

As Mom pulled her hand out of Lawanna' pussy her boss immediately started licking it clean.

Mom eased off the desk and her boss collapsed in the chair. Mom was smiling like the "Cheshire Cat", as she retrieved her clothes and left the office.

The screen went blank, the video was over.

Mom and Dad were entwined as Dad said, "Mother Fuck. I have never seen anything more intimate and sexy as that. And, the size of that Clit!

Mom raised her head and looked at me.

(Oh shit, did Mom just look at me?)

I looked back and Mom and Dad were standing, kissing and hugging.

With one hand Mom pulled Dads face down between her tits. Then she turned and winked at me again. Dad was now greedily squeezing Moms ass and sucking a tit.

Smiling, Mom looked right at me and mouthed, "Watch Me William, Watch Me Suck. This Could Be You, William." Then pursing her lips she winked again.

Mom pushed Dad and quickly dropped to her knees sucking his dick into her mouth and grabbing his ass with both hands.

I fell back knocking the closet door open and tumbling into the hall. As I scrambled to my feet and ran to my room, Dad was moaning loudly.

I hid in my closet all night and listened to Mom and Dad having wild sex.

(This turned into the wildest course of events over the summer that any boy could wish for!)

I waited a half hour after the house became silent before, slowly and carefully leaving the house. It was twilight and the sun was just lighting the neighborhood.

Making sure I didn't make any noise I carefully walked my bike out of the yard and down the street. I rode to a favorite

spot of mine that I new I could be alone at all day if need be. I had a lot of thinking to do.

Damn, what had I done? I had lusted to the extreme after my own mother. But, the things she did on that video and then when it stopped, drove me crazy.

Dad discovered what Mom was doing when he played the video delivered by a special courier. Mom was cheating on him and he was mad as hell. He had ordered me out of the house but the little bit of the video I spied on made me horny as hell for Mom. When I left, I saw my chance to sneak back in, and I did just that.

But Dad softened after seeing the whole video and he and Mom fucked most of the night.

Now I had to think through what I had witnessed.

The one thing I just don't understand is the way she was so damn courteous in her speech. What was all that. "Yes Sir, and No Sir," stuff. Was she some kind of servant? That is bugging the shit out of me, and I have to know what was going on. But, How!?! Some way, I have to find out.

One thing was certain, my Mom liked to suck dick. She liked it very much as was proven by the way she did it. She also liked to swallow cum, which she did at every opportunity with such enthusiasm it seemed she orgasmed each time. No hesitation was evident in her eyes as she gulped down every load sprayed into her mouth. No gagging or anything, just a lustful expression accompanied by moans of pleasure.

I'm getting a hardon just thinking about it. I can't get hard now, there is just too much to think about.

My Mom wasn't a prostitute. No! She had a job and the things she was doing she was doing at that job. What kind of business allowed its employees to engage in sexual activities any time they wished? That's what they do at a brothel, but, a brothel is where prostitutes work. And, MY MOM IS NOT A PROSTITUTE! That's what I was praying anyway.

And, Donna Mitchell, goddamn! I would never in a million years have guessed that one. I mean she was the quintessential tight ass. The clothes she wore drew constant frowns and jokes about her being a Nun in hiding. She never laughed and hardly ever smiled. Her face wore a constant stern look. Makeup was out of the question, her face was always plain with no hint of shadow or lipstick or eyeliner. She looked like the woman in

that famous picture of two people holding a pitchfork. No one ever saw her anywhere but school functions or the grocery store. She always walked just about everywhere. People commented about her having a steel rod up her spine the way she sat and stood and walked. But, not in that video, in that video she was hot! And when she showed her tits with the pierced nipples and fancy jewels! Christ! She blew me away. I now think of her in a whole new light. And, it's got me to thinking about her daughter, Stephanie, as well. Man, how can someone be so different!?

And, Dad, his actions have me really confused.

I kinda understand the cheating thing, but, Mom has always been Mom. I mean, I've never seen her act any different than she always does. She and Dad are always having sex wherever and whenever. She's always doing exactly as she says she will. There have never been any suspicious or deceitful activity/actions that I can think of. I mean, Mom is Mom!

Aren't cheaters always hiding things? Doing what they say they aren't doing. Not doing what they say they are doing. Aren't they always sneaky and deceitful?

That is not Mom! Mom is not a cheater!

What did Dad see in that video that changed his mind from super pissed, to pleading, to understand, to lust filled husband?

And then Mom at the end of the video, looking right at me and mouthing those words. When Mom mouthed, "Watch me William," I thought my heart was going to stop. "Watch me Suck," shut off my breathing. And, "This could be you," made me faint. That is why I fell through the closet door and hit the floor in the hallway. I bounced off the walls running to my bedroom and I thought I wouldn't make it because my feet wouldn't stay under me. I was so scared that Dad would be after me, I actually pissed my pants. "Moms going to tell Dad I was watching. Moms going to tell Dad I was watching," was running through my head, over and over. Then it was, "Oh God! Dad is going to come in here and beat me to death any second, Dad is going to come in here and beat me to death any second!" That's why I hid in my closet, shaking, all night.

I was thinking about all of these things over and over and my mind just couldn't answer my questions.

I stayed at my spot until about 10am. I figured by then that Dad would be at work and so would Mom. It would be safe to sneak home and check it out.



## Chapter 2

I went in the back door, which enters the kitchen, and was immediately surrounded by Mom's arms. Shit! I should have checked out the front of the house.

Mom was hugging me tightly and saying, "OH, Thank God you're alright!"

Then she stepped back and I could see tears in her eyes.

"Why did you run off? Mom asked holding my hands. "When I found you were gone, I was worried sick."

"I had a bad night and went riding around." I said.

"Well, now you're home." Mom said and hugged me again. "Do you want me to fix you something to eat?"

"No, I'm not really hungry, Mom." But, I was hungry, hungry for answers, to all of the questions in my mind, hungry for an explanation of last night's events.

Mom poured us both a cup of tea and said, "Have some tea with me and let's talk."

Yeah, Mom let's talk, I thought. I'm scared that my happy uneventful life is over! Scared of my folks getting a divorce! Scared that Dad is going to punish me severely for my sneaking and peeping!

Mom came over and set the tea down, hugged my head to her chest, causing more confusion. And then she sat down across from me.

That was actually when I noticed Mom. When my ear hit her chest, my nose hit a tit and the back of my head hit the other tit. Mom wasn't braless under her light blue cotton blouse.

She was wearing a knee length skirt the same color as the blouse with her legs covered by very light brown nylons. She had light brown flat sole sandals on her small feet. Her hair was neatly styled and there didn't seem to be any makeup on her pretty face.

"Well," Mom began, "it seems everybody in this family, except your sister of course, had a very emotional night last night."

Her eyes were bright and her lips formed a gentle smile. She was holding her cup in both hands as she looked in my eyes, checking for a reaction.

In that pause, I sipped my tea, as I thought, 'Emotional isn't exactly what I'm thinking.' Outright turmoil was running through my mind.

"Why did you have to take that job? I said lowly, not realizing I said it out loud.

Mom reached out and took my hand. "Me too, I've asked that too." Mom said. "But, you know, that job just made everything happen sooner." Mom then winked.

That winking was driving me crazy.

"Let me, kind of, start at the beginning." Mom said as she gently squeezed my hand.

"You, of course, know Donna Mitchell. Donna and I had been getting friendlier at school functions, talking more and more. Our conversations progressed to more personal topics. This

threw me off as Donna just doesn't project this in her demeanor.

Slowly, I realized that there is more to this woman than she presents to the public. And then, one day, I went to the new SuperCenter on the other side of town.

I saw Donna there and she was dressed very different than usual. At first I thought it was just someone that looked like her. As I watched and moved closer, I saw clearly that this gorgeous woman was Donna. So, I said, "Donna! You... look fan...tastic!" Donna' head jerked toward me and she was flustered. She said, "Oh Patti, it's you!" Clearly, surprised, as she touched her throat and her stomach pulled tight. I knew instantly that she was startled and embarrassed. I went on about how good she looked and told her she should dress like that all of the time. We then shopped together as Donna told me part of her secret. "I would never dress like this around home.

This is my private life. My -- Very -- Private - Life." She made me promise that I would never tell anyone that I saw her like that.

"More, tea?" I asked, interrupting Mom.

"Yes, please." Mom replied.

As I got the tea Mom continued. "After meeting and talking to Donna that afternoon, I decided that I was going to find out about her, "Very Private Life."

Nothing happened for a while. I was delivering some material to be printed for the Mayors Antidrug Program when I saw Donna at a little sidewalk café. She was accompanied by a nice looking man in a suit. I simply got a coke and watched for a while. I noticed that Donna had removed her right shoe and her foot was up between his legs. This startled me and I thought Donna was a prostitute.

They finished eating and left. I followed them and they went to the office complex at the City Center. As you know, I go to the City Center quite often in my volunteer work. I wondered why I had never seen her there.

A couple of days later we were all at a school function and I was able to talk to Donna again. I mentioned seeing her and the gentleman at the café. She blushed and went, "Oh My." She asked if she could call me later as she didn't want to talk about it then.

When she called, she explained that it was just lunch with her boss at her "Private Life Job." I told her that I saw her foot, and she said she would have to explain over time because it was just too complicated to give an immediate answer. Well! She wasn't a prostitute which relieved me.

As I set the tea on the table, I asked, "Is that when you started talking to her more on the phone?"

"Why, yes it was." Mom responded, quizzically. Adding, "I forgot how observant you are." Again she winked.

Those winks were perturbing me.

Mom continued, telling me about how Donna was slowly over time explaining that she kept her home life and work life separate. Her home life was maintained as "Prim and Proper," without deviation. Her work life, however, was hers to enjoy as much as possible.

Mom and Donna thought alike in that. But, Mom couldn't see doing the double life act. Donna had said that she didn't want her work activities to affect her home and society standing. She

wanted to give her daughter a simple life that was as stable and accepted by the community as possible.

As time went on Donna talked Mom into thinking about employment. She told Mom that she knew Mom would like working where she did. Mom kept busy with her volunteer and political work which didn't tie her down and allowed her to be constantly available to her family. Family was important to Mom.

Slowly the two women became confidants, revealing their thoughts to each other. Donna drew Mom's sexual fantasies out.

I started squirming because this was exciting me.

Mom noticed and said, "Let's stop for now and get some air?"

That was fine with me.

Mom said, "Let's go for a ride." As she stood and left the kitchen she put her hand on my shoulder and dragged it softly across my neck. I got goose bumps at her touch. As we drove down the street Mom asked if there was anyplace in particular I

wanted to go. Telling her no, I settled back in the seat. Mom drove out of town and was taking it nice and slow down a back road. I completely relaxed and fell asleep. The next thing I know, Mom is gently caressing my forehead and whispering my name.

"William, William, wake up honey, we're home."

I looked up into Mom's smiling eyes, and then looking down her blouse, I said, "Gee Mom, I'm sorry I went to sleep on ya." Since I didn't sleep the night before it caught up with me in the car.

Mom said, "Come on inside." And she took my arm and pulled me up.

I shook the sleep from my head and followed Mom inside. I went to the bathroom and then into the kitchen for a coke.

Mom came up behind me and slipped her arms around my waist. I froze. Then she whispered in my ear, "Aren't you wondering how I knew about you're spying?" Her hands were now on my chest, fingers spread, pulling me into her. Her tits were pressing into my back and her warm breath on my neck

had me trembling. I was weak. Mom then released me and said, "Come on."

I meekly followed Mom to the closet.

Mom opened the door and said, "You weren't very clean about it. I noticed dust on the clothes." She reached up and brushed dust off of the hanging garments. After cleaning up I started thinking of where the dust could be coming from, so I started looking around. Pointing at the shoe shelf I had made, she said, "I noticed the paint was wearing off the front. Then I noticed shoe prints."

Yep, the shoes on the shelves left sliding marks not imprints. Boy was I dumb.

"So looking up at the ceiling, I couldn't see anything out of place, but I noticed the plaque you made hanging on the wall." She was pointing at it. "I climbed up and moved the plaque and dust fell. So I raised it up and saw the hole in the wall. Still curious I removed the plaque and stood up so I could look in the hole. I was shocked, I could see into the living room, plainly and clearly."

Then I remembered the etched mirror you hung on the living room wall, and it hit me, a two way mirror. I went to the living room and looked at the mirror and then looked around the living room, thinking, what could you, be watching. You were watching me and your father having sex flashed in my mind. I put the plaque back, cleaned up, and finished my work thinking about being watched, watched by my son."

"Mom, I...I...I'm sorry." I stammered.

Mom reached up and caressed my cheek. "Shhhh," she said, "It's all right." "Didn't you notice that your father and I didn't do it in the living room very much, for a while?" Mom asked.

I could barely answer, "Yes."

Mom continued, "The thought of you watching, concerned me for a while, and then, it started turning me on. And then, you bought your father that etched "Ford" mirror. I listened to you convincing him to hang it where it is. Curious, I thought. Sure enough, when I checked the closet and saw your sisters' plaque, I knew you were not giving up. And, I was really turned on thinking about you watching.

I started thinking about you watching, and how I could put on a show for you. That's when I began putting mirrors in strategic locations. It wasn't easy keeping things decorative and functioning the way I wanted at the same time. It took me several tries to get them right. I decided that your father and I would do something sexual at every opportunity."

I threw my empty coke in the hallway trash can. I didn't notice that Mom removed her bra as I did.

"And, Oh yeah," Mom added, "when you're in your sneaky place, make sure you close the door and turn off the light." I had a puzzled look on my face, so Mom said, "If there is light behind you, those you're spying on can see you."

"I didn't know that!" I said, shocked at the revelation.

Mom chuckled and said, "Let's sit down. Get us something to drink and bring it to the living room."

Mom didn't say what, so I grabbed cokes and hurried to the living room. Mom was sitting in a chair and patted the couch for me to sit there. Mom grabbed her coke and leaned back, as

she swung her feet up on the coffee table. I looked at her legs and smiled.

Mom continued about Donna. "As time went on Donna kept the suggestions going about my working. Especially, my working at the company, she worked. I just didn't want to put in forty hours at the same job everyday. I liked being able to do different things and seeing different people. I had many friends that I could see regularly. Donna didn't give up easily and she kept up easy pressure.

I began to think of some things we could use the extra money for. Like sending your sister to the Boarding School that offered her the extended math lessons, this summer. Letting you take that Canadian trip you wanted. Your father and I could buy that little cabin we talked about.

A - und, there were the sexual things, I thought about."

"You mean the sex at work?" I asked questioningly.

"Noooo, the fantasies I had about your watching." Mom replied. "I started thinking about things to do and how to do them. Slowly, I did things with your Father to deliberately

excite you. The effects it had on your Father brought us closer. Your Father always was excited by me and now my actions were turning him on more. It was no longer a quick hand job in the car, but a blowjob. I would flash him in public. I would touch him in public. And your Father was responding to me more and more. His added attention, especially at home, was making my adventurous spirit grow."

With her feet on the coffee table, leaning back in the chair, arms at her sides, holding her coke in her lap. It hit me as I looked at Mom, 'She's braless. When did she take her bra off?' I asked myself. 'She wasn't braless as she told me about finding my "Spying Spots". Whenever she did it, she was fast about it. I'm staring, uh oh, look away.' Mom noticed and adjusted herself in the chair.

"I also started giving you the opportunity to see me in various stages of undress. I would walk from the bathroom instead of darting from it. I would hold the towel in front of me, leaving my back and ass exposed, instead of wrapping up. Many times, I wore large neckline tops, because I knew they gave a better view looking down them. I also bent over more so you could look, but I seldom caught you looking.

Many times I was pantyless at breakfast with a short nightshirt on. Partly for your Father and partly for you, because I knew

when I reached up or bent over my ass and pussy could be seen. It seemed to me that you just weren't interested as I hardly ever caught you watching."

"Oh, I was watching, Mom!" I blurted out.

"Oh, really, what did you see?" Mom responded.

"I liked the breakfasts most of all. Those nighties and short night shirts always had me excited. It was damn hard to not stare. There were a few times that I saw you leaving the bathroom. One time in particular, I saw you walking from the bathroom naked. I saw you from behind and from the front as you walked." Mom was smiling real big and moving her feet.

"You caught the frontal view in the hall dressing mirror, didn't you?" Mom said.

"How did you know?" I said, quizzically.

Laughing, Mom said, "Why do you think I put it there?"

Checking the clock Mom said she could use a nap and I probably could too, since I fell asleep in the car. We had enough time to get a nap before Dad got home. So, off to our respective bedrooms we went.

After laying down and falling into a nice dream, I groggily opened me eyes to see Mom standing naked in my doorway. I didn't know if it was a dream or real. Either way I went back to sleep and had an unbelievable dream.

Dad woke me up, which scared the shit out of me. I jumped up at the sound of his voice and he said, "Down boy, the boogeyman's not going to get you." I was still nervous about last night.

I don't know why but Dads are always more of a threat than Moms. My tension and fear eased up during supper as the three of us acted and interacted normally. Last night didn't happen.

After supper, Dad reminded me that my chores weren't done. I dutifully went about doing the work that was expected of me. A couple of times, I thought someone was watching me. I looked around but saw no one and I continued working. I finished up and went to my room but before I could settle in

Dad popped his head in and said he had rented a movie. "If you want to watch it with us, come on." He said. I said that I was checking out a new video game and would pass. And so I played DOOM until bedtime.

As I lay in my bed ready for sleep I thought, "Whew, things aren't falling apart after all. Mom is explaining herself and Dad is the happy guy he always was." Then I fell asleep.

At breakfast I was looking for some of Moms flashing but didn't see much. She had on one of her "House Blouses" as she called them. She was braless but the blouse prevented any view of her tits. And yes she was wearing panties, not sexy ones but white cotton ones. With breakfast over, Mom walked Dad to his car. I was disappointed but life does go on. There would be other opportunities to see Mom. I just didn't know it would be in a few minutes.

When Mom came back in she stopped in the doorway and asked, "Aren't you supposed to work at the recycling center today?"

"Oh, Shit!" I said. "I forgot all about it!"

"You better hurry up, it's a long ride." Mom said as she "Mooned" me. Then she turned around and her blouse was open barely covering her tits. Further down was that tuft of hair on her mound. Then as she disappeared she said, "You have to go and I have housework to do."

I wanted to stay home but knew I was expected to go. "One fulfills their obligations." I thought about that tease all day. I ended up working longer than expected and got home late for supper.

After supper a friend called and I went to his house for the evening. When I got home Mom was already in bed and Dad was finishing up with some work on Moms car.

By the time I got up, Dad was gone and Mom was cleaning up. I got leavings and watched Mom. Mom said, "Oh, your friend Carol called. She's trying to get bodies for something or other, and wanted me to tell you to come over."

"Carol and her projects," I said. "She's always trying to get everybody involved in something."

"She sounds like a nice girl, you should go over." Mom said.

That's when I noticed I could see through Mom's top.

"Go ahead and go over to Carol's house. You need to spend time with your friends." Mom said as she stroked my head.

And those tits were right there.

I went to Carol's and found that I made number eight. Carol took us to some old couple's house to clean up and fix things. We finished up around one and I rode around a while before going home. When I got home Mom asked what we did and I told her about the old couple. Then I asked, "Why do old people insist on paying for everything?"

Mom said, "It's probably because they had it hard in their life and they feel nothing's free."

I slowly asked a question I wasn't sure I should ask, "Mom the stuff on that video, I mean, is what you did normal?"

"Normal," Mom said with a raised eyebrow and a smile,

"Let's see. You know Mrs. Willson, she drives to the city two or three times a week to shop for a fuck. She shops around until someone picks her up and then she goes with them and fucks as much as she can. Well, she has AIDS, and now she has to explain it to her five kids and husband.

And, Mrs. Addison, she drives to the interstate and prostitutes to truckers. She's been arrested twice.

The preachers' wife, Virginia Anne, has a circle of lady friends. A video of them found its way to the internet.

Ms. Turney at school does web cam sex. How many of the kids at school live with their original parents?"

Thinking a minute, I said, "Not many."

"Oh, they are not swingers! Or wife swappers!" Mom said, sarcastically. They just divorce every four, five or ten years, and marry new meat. I can think of four women in this county that each has four kids and each kid has a different father. It's all legal, they're not swinging.

Normal! There isn't any such thing! There is just what people do until they cross the line of legal and illegal.

The feelings we are having and the direction it is taking us are considered both illegal and immoral. On the illegal side, I feel someone has to be hurt for it to be truly illegal. It's not hurting me, so, if you say it's hurting you, then it stops right now."

I stammered, "I don't feel hurt."

"On the immoral side," Mom continued, "God made us this way and God doesn't make mistakes! If he didn't want us to be this way he wouldn't have made us this way. Besides, Men wrote all of the religious writings and those writings are so full of inconsistencies there is no clear path! And God wouldn't be inconsistent! That is my view! But, if you say we stop, we stop right now!"

I'm staring at the vision of Mom's tits through her blouse.

Mom's smiling and says, "You got pretty dirty. You should take a shower." Then she turned me around and pushed me into the hallway.

After my shower I went to the kitchen for a coke. Mom was cooking supper and Dad would be home any time.

Mom stopped cooking and said, "I better put more clothes on."

As I looked up, Mom turned letting her blouse slide down her arms. She was naked and walking without stopping out of the kitchen. She grabbed the door jam with her right hand and her blouse was hanging from her wrist. Talk about a quick look. Mom had just flashed me.

She was back as quick as she left. She was now wearing a house dress that covered her completely from knees to shoulders. I was setting the table and thinking of trying to "cop-a-feel." But, I heard Dad coming through the door. The rest of the day was uneventful and "normal."

Mom went to work the next day because it was payday. I found a pair of Moms panties hanging on the bathroom door. Mom is quite neat so this was unusual. Did she just forget or did she leave them on purpose? I held them to my face and inhaled deeply savoring Moms fragrance. Then I pulled my pud and made sure I came where the panties cradled Moms pussy.

I called a buddy and we went riding around town. I asked him outright if he heard about any teacher posing on the web. He

smiled from ear to ear and said, "Ms. Turney." He told me that he new a couple of guys that whispered about her all the time. He asked what was going on and they showed him one night. He said she never shows her face but there are things to identify her. The most obvious is the birthmark on her shoulder. It looks like a little angel.

Then he said she always wears the same necklace and bracelet or watch she wore to school that day. He kept saying that she never shows her face. "Man, I wish she would show her face." He would say.

He told me some of the stuff she would do and it had the boys jerking for her.

He told me how to get to her webcam without paying or telling who you were. We passed the day with riding, swimming, talking and going to his house to slip a look at his Dads porn collection.

I went home well before Mom or Dad would be home. I was messing around in the living room and spotted a disk between the DVD player and the Sat Receiver. I picked it up and it was Moms video.

I became apprehensive and looked around quickly. Then I thought, copy it. I went to my room and started copying the disk when I heard someone. My heart stopped as I listened, thinking, "I'm caught." Someone knocked on the door and I checked to see who it was. It was a couple of those religious people that go around to peoples houses to convert them. I didn't answer the door and watched until they left.

I had just finished copying the disk and was returning it to the living room when Mom walked in. Quickly holding the disk out of sight, I froze.

Mom smiled and said, "Hi, There."

I shuffled around and moved as Mom passed by me heading down the hall. I quickly put the disk back and went to my room, sweating, over just about being caught.

Mom called me and said she forget a sack in the car and asked me to get it for her. I got the sack and brought it in to the kitchen and put it on the counter.

When I turned around, Mom said, "William, I have something for you." And she slowly removed her blouse. My mouth

opened and I stammered, "Ah...Ah...Ah." "Like them do you," she giggled and slowly walked over to me. Her tits shook so beautifully.

"Ohhhh, Mmmmy." I muttered. As Mom reached me she took my hands and guided them to those wonderful tits.

I went, "OH!" And Mom sighed, put her arms on my shoulders and crossed her hands behind my head, and said, "Go ahead and feel them. That is what you want, isn't it?" Not sure I rubbed them gently with my hands. They were better than I imagined. Moms' nipples hardened and stuck way out.

I was hard. Those tits of my dreams were in my hands and, "They felt wonderful!" Easily, I pinched a nipple and Mom said, "Mmmm, your hands feel so good."

Then Mom grabbed the bottom of my shirt and pulled it over my head. I looked pleadingly into her eyes. She put my hands back, closed her eyes and sighed deeply. I bent forward and kissed a nipple. Mom moaned and I kissed the other one. Mom now had her hand on the back of my head gently holding me in place. Her other hand was caressing my back.

Each time I sucked Mom moaned. I don't know if it was my imagination or what, but, I thought I was getting milk. Oh! God! It felt good. After letting me suck a bit, Mom pulled me up and pressed those now wet tits into my chest. My arms went around her and I gently rubbed her back. With both hands holding my head she kissed me passionately. I came in my pants, shaking as I did so. Mom stepped back smiling. I stammered, "O...O...Oh, Shit!"

"You came in your pants, didn't you?" Mom stated. And she stepped in and gave me a quick kiss, poking me with those tits again. "That's OK, it happens sometimes. We need to quit now, so you go clean up and I'll get supper ready." ... "Your father will be home soon. Let's keep this to ourselves for now. Our little secret."

Your damn right I'll keep this a secret, I said to myself. Damn, I hope that wasn't it. I want MORE! For some reason I thought Dad would magically know what Mom and I did. So I was really nervous when Dad got home. I listened intently, hoping I wasn't in trouble. All I heard was him asking, "Where's William?" Mom told him I was in my room. "Whew, Dads not mad," I thought.

At supper everything was normal with no hint of me and Mom today. When supper was over Dad reminded me to clean up. Life, as usual.

Nothing else happened that night. I stayed in my room and tried to play video games while my thoughts were of those fantastic tits. The way they felt in my hands, in my mouth. I was in heaven.

Mom told me of my viewing mistakes and she wasn't mad. She actually liked the fact that I was watching her. She said so. She even helped set things up for better watching which turned her on.

And then, OH "Shit!" she showed me her tits and put my hands on them. My dreams were coming true. Would there be more? I hoped so. I had wet dreams all night. I woke up after them and looked around to return to reality.

We all ate breakfast and talked as usual. When breakfast was over I started cleaning up and Mom walked Dad to the car.

Mom walked into the kitchen as I was finishing up and said, "We need to talk some more, don't we?"

I answered, "Yes," and added, "Tea?"

"Yes, please," Mom said as she sat down.

I brought the tea over and sat across from Mom.

"William," Mom chuckled, "William." As I looked in her eyes, slowly coming back to reality, she said, "You were staring at my tits.

Blushing, I said, "I'm sorry"

"That's OK Honey." She said. "Here, I'll give you something to look at while we talk." Then Mom unhooked and removed her bra without exposing herself.

Her t-shirt clung to her tits like a second skin. I could actually see her dark aureole through the material. And her nipples were pushing the material out.

Mom gave her chest a quick shake and giggled. As her tits stopped shaking, Mom said, "OK! Calm down boy. We need to finish our talk."

She then proceeded with, "Where was I? Oh yeah, Donna had finally gotten me to confide my fantasies, or at least, some of them. We started talking more and more on the phone. It proceeded to the point that Donna told me of her day at work. I accused her of making it up. Donna said, "Well, it could be a fantasy, or it might just be the truth. And, if it is the truth, wouldn't that be the best place to work?"

And she added, "Let me tell you what happened the day you saw me at the café. My boss and I went back to work and he called me into his office. He told me to remove my panties and come over to sit in front of him, on another chair. As I sat down, he dropped his pants and shorts. He told me to raise my skirt and use my foot again. I promptly did as told. As my toes touched his balls he started getting hard. I gently caressed his cock and worked my toes up and down his rapidly hardening shaft. A droplet appeared at the head of it and I massaged it with the ball of my foot.

My boss was leaning back and moaning. He then looked at my foot playing with his cock and said, "Use both feet." I then used both feet to work on his dick and balls.

From that point on he never took his eyes off of my feet. He was soon moaning and fucking my feet as they went up and down his shaft.

When he stiffened for ejaculation, I pulled his cock toward me and his first shot made it all the way to my panty covered pussy. A spurt, down my legs and finally finishing up with several globs on my toes, his cock pulsing in my feet, he finished up.

He was sitting there breathing hard and said, "That was intense."

I was still gently rubbing his now soft cock with cum soaked feet.

"Don't clean up," he said, "I want you like that all day." I put my heels back on, pulled down my skirt and went back to work.

Every so often, he would call me into his office and say, "Show me." I would put my foot on his desk in front of him. He could clearly see my, cum soaked toes and nylons around the thin

straps of my heels. I would then slowly pull my skirt up to my waist so he could see the trail of dried cum up my legs to my pussy.

He always said, "Good, very good." Twice, he called me in to show another boss. And they said they would have to try that some time."

I told Donna that was a good story and she replied, "I have pictures."

One day Donna asked if I could go with her to a "Truck Stop" out of town. She didn't want to go there alone and she needed to meet a truck with some packages. I said I would and we met at the SuperCenter.

She jumped in my car and we drove to the truck stop. Donna bought lunch and we ate and talked until a guy walked up and asked if one of us was Ms. Mitchell.

I pointed at Donna and she raised her hand. He said he had some packages for her and asked her to pull around to the back of his truck. Well, I was driving, not Donna. So off we went.

As we pulled around to the truck parking area Donna said, "Now do you see why I don't like coming here alone?" The packages filled the trunk and back seat. The driver had Donna sign for them and gave her a copy of the bill.

Donna said, "Lets not go back yet," as I pulled away.

We went back inside and ordered more coffee. Donna said, "I really need to "Thank You" for helping me."

I told her to think nothing of it as she slipped under the table. I said, "Donna! What are you doing?" as I felt her hands on my thighs. Looking around quickly, I realized that we were in a back booth and no one could see us. Just then the waitress walked up with our coffee. She asked if my friend had left and I said, "Not exactly," trying not to squirm.

The waitress smiled and left as Donna was pulling me to the edge of the seat. I let out a low scream as Donna pulled on my panties. She had them off in a flash and stuck her hand up at me to take them. I grabbed them and stuck them in my purse, looking around nervously. Donna started licking my pussy and even though nervous, I responded.

Your Father ate my pussy at a restaurant once, but this wasn't your Father. It was feeling so good, and I moved forward a little more and slumped down a bit. I came biting on my finger so people wouldn't hear. Donna kissed her way down my thighs and popped back up on the seat.

I straightened up as Donna said, "You are so sweet. My boss will love licking your pussy off of my face. I told him you saw us that day at the café."

My car was full of packages so I had to take them to her office. Donna went inside to get help and returned with the same man, her boss, she was with at the café. He unloaded the boxes as Donna and I watched. When he finished, Donna pointed at me and said. "This is the friend I told you about. I've just eaten her pussy and it's all over my face."

Her boss inhaled deeply around her face and then looking at me said, "She smells heavenly." I was blushing deeply and fidgeting to leave, when he kissed Donna and started licking her face. "Ummmm, good." He said and wiped Donna' face with a tissue. Now, I was really nervous and moving to leave. But, Donna was kneeling down and unzipping his pants.

I froze thinking, "Is she really going to suck this mans cock in front of me?"

Her hand reached inside and retrieved his cock. She quickly licked the end of it and sucked it in her mouth. Donna' boss moaned and I watched as she sucked him to hardness.

She was mouthing his cock slowly and deliberately while looking straight into my eyes. I was mesmerized by the sight. Shortly his cock pulsed and he grunted. Still looking into my eyes Donna' lips, mouth, and throat were taking it all. Then after what seemed like an hour her lips released his cock. She put it back and zipped him up.

He turned and walked away as Donna said, "Job benefits are wonderful here." I couldn't believe what I had just seen. Donna guided me to my car and I took her back to the SuperCenter.

I drove home as fast as I could, took a shower, and passed out playing with my pussy."

I was staring straight ahead and didn't even see Mom get up. She had removed her skirt and was standing next to me with a bare pussy. As she gently turned my head, I came to, looking

into her pussy. I was open mouthed and speechless looking at it.

Finally, Mom said, "Something wrong, William?"

Looking up I said, "OH, NO. Nothing wrong Mom. I...I just don't know what to do."

Mom moved a little closer and I could smell her pussy. The fragrance had me spellbound. I moved my face closer and my nose touched her pubic hair. I was lost, time was standing still. Slowly, my vision returned, as I felt Mom gently stroking the back of my head. I realized then that my tongue was slowly licking the top of her pussy. Mom was moaning lowly, obviously enjoying the movements of my tongue. I didn't want this to stop, lost in the emotional and physical sensations. Mom tasted so good. Then she slowly moved her hand between my tongue and that delicious pussy.

When the contact was broken Mom raised my chin and said "Let's get more comfortable." She stood me up and kissed me before taking my hand and leading me to the couch.

She sat down pulling me to my knees and quickly kissed me before leaning back into the couch. She had placed my hands on her thighs and with lust in her eyes said, "Go ahead, and eat me. Eat mommy's pussy."

I started rubbing my face on her thighs and softly kissing her smooth skin as I worked toward that spot I wanted badly. Mom's hands were in my hair rubbing my head and gently pulling me into her.

When I finally kissed her pussy Mom moaned loudly and pushed it up into my mouth.

All I knew was, I wanted to kiss, lick, and suck the whole thing. I started at the bottom and slowly licked up one outer lip, and then I quickly trailed the tip of my tongue down across and licked up the other outer lip.

Mom' pussy got real wet and she was moaning, "Yes. Yes. Yes. Eat Mommy's pussy."

I flattened my tongue on the bottom of her pussy and licked slowly up the center. Her outer lips puffed up and the inner lips I had just parted were bright red.

There was liquid oozing out at the bottom of the opening and I licked it up. It tasted smooth and lingered on my tongue.

I started licking and sucking at different spots along those engorged lips, before finally licking hard on her clit.

Mom shook rapidly and pulled my mouth into her, locking me in place. Her pussy gushed on my face.

"I made Mom cum!"

When Mom relaxed I licked up that tasty fluid and went back to doing what I had been dreaming of for some time.

I didn't want to ever stop. The emotions and sensations had me delirious. I moved my hands slowly up Moms stomach as I kept my mouth and tongue working on her delicious pussy.

As my hands went further up Moms body she was rolling her hips moving her pussy all over my face. I could barely keep up with her.

I moved my hands to her sides as she put her feet on my shoulders. Then she dropped her knees and her pussy became even more accessible.

I continued my actions, actions I enjoyed every moment of, slowing only to give long sucks on her clit.

Now it seemed like Mom was in a constant orgasm and the fluid flowed more than I could keep up with.

My hands were on the sides of Moms tits. Mom moaned, "Yes. Yes. Knead them. Pull them."

As I covered them with my hands Mom moaned and rolled her hips. I had noticed that Mom would thrust her pussy forward when I would stick my tongue in her pussy and lick up, curling my tongue up in the top of the slit and then licking up and over her clit.

Mom was fucking my tongue. If I pulled her nipples while doing it Mom had orgasm after orgasm.

I was hard as a rock, with my dick confined in my pants. The pressure was killing me.

Mom finally took my hands and moved them down away from her tits and gently pushed my face from her pussy as she said, "I can't take any more," weakly.

My face was covered with her cum and my hands were trying to free my throbbing dick. Mom was smiling at me as I said in a lust filled voice dick in hand, "Help me."

Mom said, "We can't fuck, yet. But I'll suck you off." And with that she got up and pushed me down on the couch.

As her lips parted and my dick entered her mouth I came uncontrollably. Mom quickly sank down on my dick and sucked hard while tickling my balls. As my spasms subsided Mom slowly eased my dick out of her mouth with her hand and said, "Mmmm delicious, I'm feeding you right." Then she added, "That was too quick you deserve a good blowjob after pleasing me the way you did."

I wasn't completely soft and Mom started working her talented mouth on me. In a few minutes she had me coming in her mouth again, this time looking me in the eyes as I shot spurt after spurt.

I was watching with lust filled eyes as my Mom sucked cum from my dick again. I started to lean up but Mom pushed me back and playing with my dick started kissing my inner thighs, the folds of my legs and my balls. I was hard again as Mom licked under my balls to my asshole.

I jerked and Mom snickered. She worked her way to the tip of my dick and swirled her tongue around it.

"Oh Man, How many times have I dreamed about her doing this," I thought.

Mom licked the head of my dick and opened her mouth slipping it inside. She flicked her tongue around the underside and slowly twisted her head. Looking me in the eyes she again worked her lips down my dick as her tongue massaged the underside.

I was getting harder due to the expert way she used her mouth. And it was driving me to another orgasm. Mom kept her eyes on mine as my entire length went into her mouth and her chin touched my balls.

I flinched as I thought I was going to cum again. But, Mom squeezed the base of my dick with her fingers and held still. She stopped my orgasm and slowly backed her mouth up my dick. When her lips touched the head she sucked and worked her tongue. Then she again started down my shaft. It was absolutely wild.

I now had my hand in Moms hair and was rubbing her head. Over and over she repeated her movements until I said, "Oh God! Mom I gotta cum. Please let me cum. I can't take it any more."

Mom let go of my dick and moved her head up and down slowly. I stiffened in orgasm and Mom pushed her face down on me working her lips, jaw, and throat.

I was now trying to fuck Moms face. It felt like I wasn't going to stop cuming. Jerking while my eyes went back and I went limp.

As I opened my eyes Mom was sucking the head of my now limp dick, getting the last drops.

I said, "I Love You." Mom said, "I Love You too Honey."

As I leaned forward to stand up Mom grabbed and kissed me. Then she whispered in my ear, "I hope you liked your blowjob. You deserved it after the way you ate my pussy."

"Oh God Yes, anytime you want Mom, any time you want."

## Chapter 3

"You go get cleaned up first. We have to pick up your father and go get your sister."

Off I went to the shower. As I dressed Mom showered. As Mom walked out of the bathroom wrapped in a towel, I was standing in my doorway. Mom smiled as she walked and hesitated as I asked, "Can I watch you get dressed?"

"That's a new one, wanting to watch a woman get dressed." Then looking down and smiling Mom said, "Sure, why not."

I followed Mom into her bedroom and sat on the chair at her dressing table. Mom picked up a tube of lotion and sat on the bed. She looked lovely sitting there, her hair wrapped in a

towel and her upper half snuggled in its covering. She applied lotion to her arms, shoulders and neck. Then she rubbed it onto her feet. I was turned on by Mom rubbing lotion on her feet. Something about rubbing a woman's feet, turned me on. I was further turned on by Mom rubbing lotion on her sensuous legs. She held them up and out as she slowly rubbed the lotion in.

My thoughts were interrupted as Mom asked, "Would you do my back? I always have to wait for your father to do my back." She patted the bed and I went and sat down next to her. Mom handed me the lotion and turned sideways letting the towel fall. I took a deep breath and gulped as I started rubbing the lotion all over Mom's back. Mom went, "Mmmmmm." And it was over all too quickly.

Mom turned back and gave me a quick kiss then patting my face said, "You can go back and sit down."

Mom then stood and rubbed lotion on her ass, stomach and tits. It gave me another hardon. Then mom picked up some powder and using the fuzzy applicator applied the powder around and on her tits. After swirling the applicator in the box, she applied powder to her hips, pubic hair, and upper legs.

Mom went to her lingerie drawer and picked out a sexy pink lace matching bra and panties and a very light lavender garter belt. Then putting the bra straps on her arms she pulled the bra up into place

Turning her back to me and looking over her shoulder she said, "Would you, please?"

I went over and hooked her bra, dry mouthed, unable to speak. Mom used her hands to adjust her tits inside the bra. She hooked the garter belt in front and moved the hooks behind her. I was watching intently.

She then stepped into each hose and slowly pulled them twisting and smoothing as she went up her legs. Then she would reach down to her ankles and run her hands up the full length of her legs.

She put each garter belt strap to the top of her hose and slid the lock into place. I was puzzled because Mom still hadn't put on her panties. Then Mom bent over with her back to me, giving me a last look at her pussy, slipped the panties up her legs. With a last wiggle she pulled her panties into place and ran her hands around over them.

Mom told me to sit on the bed so she could use the dressing table. She removed the towel and began styling and drying her hair, after which she quickly applied makeup. Mom didn't use much make-up; she just basically highlighted her features.

Mom then went to her closet and picked out a rose pink matching blouse and skirt putting them on. She finished everything off with very light lavender high heels.

Putting her arms over her head Mom twirled around and asked, "How do I look?"

I stammered, "Y...Y...You look great Mom!"

"Well, did you enjoy watching me get dressed?" Mom asked breaking the silence.

"Hell, Yeah! As much as seeing you get undressed!" I replied.

Checking the time, Mom said, "We have time for a quick cup of tea," and walking provocatively she headed to the kitchen. I was behind her, mouth drooling.

Once in the kitchen, what Mom said hit me? "You said we needed to pick up the lizard." I said.

Mom gave a stern look and said, "I've told you not to call her that, William!"

"I'm sorry," I replied. I called her that because her name is Elizabeth and everyone called her "Liz," and Liz is short for lizard. She was a cold blooded bitch, to me.

"What I meant to say is, "We need to pick up your sister's graduation present." It's at the jewelers in the city. Your father said we should all go and have some fun. Kill two birds with one stone as it were. We could pick up the present, go eat at a restaurant and then see a movie.

"Is that OK with you?" Mom purred.

We drove to get Dad and as he walked out of his office I noticed that he had changed at work. Then, it was, off to the city. A, forty minute, drive.

Mom getting dressed played over and over in my mind. A woman dressing is just as erotic as a woman undressing. Sis's

present was a fancy watch. It didn't do anything for me, I mean, a watch is a watch.

We went to a restaurant whose business was people not crowds. The woman who greeted us as we entered showed us to a table and said our waitress would be with us shortly. The table was already set with everything but plates.

I jokingly said to myself, "I guess we're eating off the table." The waitress stepped up with water and filled our glasses. Then she took our order. Mom did the ordering and she wanted a "Chinese Sampler." It wasn't on the menu, but the waitress said, "Yes, Ma'am, I'll return shortly."

We all talked for a few minutes and two waitresses walked up carrying huge trays which they sat on a stand another waitress carried. Then they sat plate after plate and bowl after bowl of food on our table. There was no way we were going to eat all of that food!

Dad said, "Holy Shit, Annie! Are you fattening us up for the kill?"

"Just enjoy your meal, guys," Mom replied. We talked, laughed and ate. We all told each other how good or bad each plate was and fed each other bites of what we liked. It was hilarious and I ate way too much.

It was off to the movie, which Mom picked out. A, "Lovey-Dovey," flick. I rolled my eyes and Mom patted my head the same time Dad grabbed my shoulder and shook it gently. In unison they said, "Loosen up and watch."

After the movie started Dad put his arm around Mom and she snuggled into him. The movie really wasn't that bad. During the movie I noticed Mom and Dad occasionally kissed. During one of these kisses I noticed Dads hand was inside Moms blouse, under her bra, massaging her tit. I was a little jealous. As I lowered my eyes, I saw that Mom had her hand in Dads pants, playing with him. I looked at Mom and she winked at me.

During the drive home I dozed off in the back seat. I missed Mom giving Dad a blowjob.

At home Mom fixed drinks and said she had a video for us to watch. "Oh, shit! Mom is going to make me watch another "Chick Flick." I said to myself.

Mom handed me my drink with a great big smile on her face. I took a sip and it was all I could do to not spray it across the room. Mom had made all three of us a "Rum and Coke."

As I slowly sipped my drink Mom left Dad and me in the kitchen. I was nervous standing there in front of Dad. It seemed like Mom was gone a long time. When she returned, she was obviously braless. I wondered if she was pantyless as well.

Stepping between Me and Dad, Mom took our hands and led us to the living room. The lights were low and the TV was on. I started to break off and sit in the recliner, but Mom gripped my hand and led us to the couch. She plopped down on the couch and pulled us down next to her. Mom turned Dads head with her hand and kissed him, then said to him, "Watch the movie with an open mind." Then she turned, kissed me, and said, "Relax and enjoy it." Mom snuggled into Dad and was rubbing the inside of his leg as the video started.

Mom was naked from the waist down, her tits bouncing under her T-shirt, leading me to the couch. My heart stopped as Dad said, "Patricia! William!"

Mom put her fingers to Dads lips and sultrily said, "Shhhh. It's all right, watch."

I was ready to jump and run, and if Dad had moved, I was gone. I looked around to see where Mom had put the camera as the view changed directions. Oh! Shit! There are two cameras. Then I spotted them. One was on the end table at my side of the couch. The other was on the top of the candle frame behind the couch. And on both of them the red light was glowing.

"Oh, great! Mom's going to have a video of Dad killing me." I muttered. Moms hand covered my lips.

I looked up and there on the TV was me eating Moms pussy.

"It looks like the boy is doing a good job for his mother," Dad said in a low voice.

Mom had Dads shirt and pants open. Dads dick was making a tent in his shorts and Mom was kissing his chest. Moms hand moved to Dads dick and pushed it to his belly. Her hand slid down its length over his balls and gently squeezed. Dad worked his pants and shorts down his thighs and Mom quickly

grabbed his dick. Pumping slowly and sucking his neck Mom brought Dad to orgasm. As Dad started to shoot Moms mouth was on his dick catching the warm cum she adored. Mom slowly let Dads dick fall to his stomach and said, "This isn't so bad, is it?" Dad said, "Hell no, Annie, Hell no."

Mom stood up and with a little dance removed her skirt and panties, leaving her garter belt and hose alone. Then while slowly rolling her hips she closed her eyes and opened her blouse exposing her swaying tits.

Dad had all of his clothes off and I just sat there open mouthed. Dad had his hand on his dick as Mom bent down and pulled me up.

Mom undressed me as I stood there completely out of it, muttering, "Wah...Wah...Wah." As Mom bent to push my shorts down, her tongue licked a drop of cum off my dick. Mom now had me naked and pushed me back down on the couch and turned toward Dad. She bent over to pick up our glasses. Dad was watching her tits sway and I was staring at her pussy.

'Huh, there is something stuck in Moms pussy. What is that? And when did she put it in her pussy?'

Mom stayed like that as she said, "I want you two to watch me give my son a blowjob while I refresh our drinks."

I was alone, naked, sitting on the couch with my Dad, while a video of Mom sucking me off played on the TV. I was in a trance with all of this going through my mind.

Mom returned with our drinks as the video showed her squeezing my dick to stop my orgasm. "OH, this is the best part," she squealed like a school girl and shook her body. Dad and I, still staring at the TV, didn't respond. Mom then went around the couch. She leaned down to whisper and blow in Dads ear, "Now watch as your beautiful wife sucks down all of your Son's sweet cum."

I fainted and Dad shot cum clear up in Moms hair.

Mom came around and sat in my lap. Looking at Dad she said, "Now you get to watch a first of firsts as your Wife and Son fuck."

Dad moaned whispering, "First of firsts?"

Mom said, "Yessss! Your son is going to Fuck his Mother for the first time," in the sultriest wanting voice I ever heard.

Moms left hand was massaging my neck as I kissed and nibbled her tit. My right hand was barely touching her back as it roamed around. My left hand was doing the same thing to her thigh. Mom raised her hip and reaching down she pulled a vibrating dick out of her pussy. I couldn't see it but the cameras and Dad did. As she held it up she licked the length of it with the tip of her tongue. Smiling she leaned slightly and stuck it in Dads drink. Stirring slowly she smiled real big and said, "A little special flavoring for your drink." Mom then nudged Dad with her shoe and told him to move, we needed the couch.

As Dad moved, Mom stood up and said, "Do you like?" to me.

"Oh! God! Yes!" I moaned. Mom giggled and wiggled a bit teasing me.

"Want these off?" she said as she pulled out on a garter belt strap and let it snap back.

I told her I loved them and to leave them on. Mom then sat down in my lap and deliberately mashed my dick between her

hip and my stomach. Then with a dreamy look on her face she leaned on my chest, putting one arm under mine and her hand on my back. Her face nuzzled into my neck as her other hand slid teasingly up my arm. Mom was lightly kissing back and forth on my neck and shoulder. Her hips were moving on my lap. I was trying to kiss her and she turned into me kissing me with an exploring tongue. Her hand had moved and she was again holding the back of my head.

With my right hand teasing her back I moved my left hand to tickle her leg. Mom responded with moans and fervent kissing. I slowly moved my hand across her stomach and onto a tit. Moms ass was pushing down on my legs. As my hand crossed her tit my fingers found her aureole.

Moms head went back and she moaned, "Yessss! Yessss! Oh! Yessss!"

I tickled her aureole and gently nuzzled and kissed her neck. Mom started kissing me again and slid back off my lap, pulling me to lie beside her.

Dad had a perfect view. Moms left leg was across my legs and she let her right knee fall away. Her pussy was fully exposed and wet. My right hand was trapped beneath Mom but my left

was roaming all over her torso with as light a touch as I could make. Mom and I were making out like teenagers, kissing and moaning, our mouths were trying to devour each other.

Mom shuddered hard as my hand tickled its way from one leg to the next and grazed her pussy. She grabbed my head and ground her lips into mine. I kept the tickling touches going and Mom was writhing.

Finally, she broke the kiss and begged, 'Please! Oh, please! Play with my pussy! You're driving me crazy!' She then grabbed my hand and pressed it hard on her pussy, grinding her hips into it. She pulled me down to kiss again and her hand started working on me. Slowly she made her way to my dick as my hand cupped her hot pussy and was rubbing her mound. My finger slowly slid in and out of her soaking slit with each back and forth movement of my hand.

Mom was now using her fingernails on my balls. Scratching up until my balls fell free, her nails continued up the underside of my dick. It felt surprisingly good. Then the backs of her fingers would move down my shaft over my balls and start again. This was almost jacking me off.

After several long shuddering moans, Mom looked at me and said, "FUCK ME! FUCK ME, NOW!" Mom was pulling on my dick and my arm was trapped under her.

"I can't get up!" I said pleading.

I wanted to fuck her as much as her voice said she wanted me to fuck her. Mom raised a little to free my arm, but then she said, "Wait." My heart sank as I thought she changed her mind.

Her hand was now holding my balls pulling me up as she said, "Let me suck you off, first. So you can last longer." Her eyes were begging.

She now had her other hand gently stroking my dick and pulling steadily up on my balls. I eased up and Mom started sucking me as soon as she could. All the way in and out my dick slipped between her lips. Mom's hands were on my ass now, gently urging me back and forth. Suddenly, I stiffened; Mom gently pushed me up so my dick was pointing at her open lips. She wanted Dad to watch as I shot cum in her open mouth. One, two, three, four streams shot out and she then pulled me down into her mouth and sucked until I thought she was going to suck my balls up my dick. OH, MAN, it felt good. And Dad watched it all moaning and pulling his pud.

I glance around and saw that Dads glass was empty, he drank all of his pussy flavored rum and coke.

I didn't get soft and Mom slowly pushed me up sliding my dick out of her mouth, saying, "Come on Honey. Fuck your Mommy."

As I moved into position Mom was still fondling my balls and stroking my dick. I started to push as soon as I felt my dick touch those hot lips, but Mom held firm and said, "Slowly. Let me. I want this first entry to be slow so I can savor every moment and sensation."

Mom was rubbing my dick up and down her lips and then round and round she moved her hips. She held me firmly without squeezing and her hand on my balls was pleasant torture. I settled down on my elbows and kissed her forehead. Mom moaned and turned her head up toward mine. She was breathing in short bursts. We kissed and Moms tongue went after mine.

Between what she was doing to my dick and her fervent kiss I was in ecstasy. I leaned on one elbow to work on her tits. As I

touched one she shuddered and bent her head back moaning loudly.

The head of my dick was just about in when I tried to push again. Mom said, "No. No. No." between gasps, "Let me."

Mom put her left hand on my ass and I twitched. Her legs came up to my sides and she locked her ankles together on my back.

I twitched again and Mom gasped, "Wait. Wait."

She let go of my dick and moved her hand to my ass. I felt her burning pussy close around the head of my dick and almost lost it.

With her legs around my waist, and her hands on my ass, Mom thrust up and pulled down at the same time. Our pelvic bones hit and I came. Mom's head was thrown back and she screamed, "OH, GOD! WILLIAM! OH, GOD! WILLIAM!"

She was grinding her burning pussy on my dick, and I just came and came, grunting with each throbbing spurt.

When Mom finally relaxed she let go of my ass and ran her soft hands up my sides, kissing me wildly. She grabbed my back and pulled me tightly to her, her hot breath stimulating my ear, as she said, "Oh Dear God, I Love You, Fuck Me, Fuck Me, Please!"

I did my best. Grinding along with her a bit and then pulling back until I felt those hot lips holding on just below the head of my dick. I would then slam it back in to her, making her move as I hit bottom.

Each time Mom would moan, "Yes. Yes. Yes."

Resting my weight on her, Mom was nibbling my ear and sucking on my neck as I was trying to reach her tits. I couldn't reach them as they were mashed between us. I rose back up and Mom pulled me down, kissing like a wild woman. And that burning hot pussy of hers was gripping and massaging my dick with every in-out movement.

I later found out, not every woman has a pussy like my Mom. I came again, it seemed like I just couldn't hold it back. I didn't stop, it felt too good.

Then Mom whispered, "Turn us over, I want on top."

She hugged me tight as I pushed up with my arms and balanced on my knee. Then real fast I threw my knee left and twisted. I was now on the bottom, as we hit our heads thudded together, but we kept at it. Moms hands were on my chest and she was sitting up. She told me to raise up so she could move her legs.

Mom was moving her hips forward and back grinding down on me. My dick was being worked over by her movements and grabbing pussy. I reached up and started gently playing with her tits. Mom moaned and threw her head back. As I traced my fingertips around her aureole she picked up the tempo. As I pulled her nipples she moaned loudly and hit high gear.

Gasping, "Unh. Unh. Unh." She shook violently and fell forward on my chest, with her hips still moving her pussy forward and back. I was now holding Moms ass as she rose up and took my face in her hands and kissed me.

"Ooooh, you're still hard," Mom purred.

Looking over at Dad, Mom motioned him over. He was all too happy to obey. As he stepped up beside us Mom hugged him to her face. She left one hand on his ass and took his dick in the other, jacking slowly.

Looking down at me Mom said, "Keep fucking, Tiger." and popped Dads cum covered dick in her mouth.

Mom was tickling Dads balls with her fingertips as I softly played with her tits. She again picked up the tempo as I tickled her aureole. I kept working on her aureole and Mom was in a trot. Finally, I pinched her nipples and she broke into a gallop. Then as I saw Dads dick pulsate, I pulled hard on Moms nipples. She started shaking and holding onto his legs as he shot off in her mouth. She was cuming too and sucking hard. And, Damn, if I didn't cum too. As our shaking subsided, Mom lowered her head and caught her breath. Then she said, "Jesus Christ, we all came at the same time!"

Dad bent down and kissed Mom. She held him and didn't let him move away as her breathing became regular again. Mom had Dad sit on the edge of the couch then she slowly turned to face him without releasing my dick. Then she told me to fuck her from behind as she sucked Dad. Dad closed his eyes and laid his head back on the couch.

I was watching my dick slide in and out of Moms pussy. I started rubbing Moms rotating ass, engrossed in the moment. I slowly caressed Moms body working my hands up to her shoulders. I grabbed her shoulders pulling her into me and slammed home several times.

Mom went, "OOOOOOOOOOOOh!"

Releasing her shoulders, I slid my hands down to the sides of her tits, and on around to grab them. Mom started vibrating again and a rush of fluid exited her pussy.

Her moans were muffled by Dads dick in her mouth.

As I pulled hard on Moms nipples, stretching her tits from her chest, I started fucking faster and faster, until I was moving as fast as I could. Mom released Dads dick and started going, "Uh! Uh! Uh! Loudly, each time our bodies met.

Moms face was laying on Dads dick as she let out a long, "AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH." I came with an orgasm that stiffened my body as it jerked with each spurt. Sitting back on my feet, I pulled Mom with me. We stayed like that as our bodies recovered.

Mom moaned, "OH! My God! That was good. That was so good. Oh! God Yes, that was good!"

Finally, Mom looked up at Dad and said, "I want you to fuck me from behind while I suck William's cock again. But, first we need to clean up a little and have a drink, my mouth is so dry."

I thought, "How can your mouth be dry when you just took a load of cum?"

My dick was now soft since Moms pussy wasn't grinding away and massaging it. It dropped out of Moms pussy as she stood up, along with a big puddle of cum. Mom quickly bent down and sucked it into her mouth.

She took us by the hand and led us to the shower. Mom washed us down first and then said, "Your turn boys." I couldn't believe how swollen both of Moms pussy lips were and how red her inner lips were.

We left the shower and dried off. Then we all got our glasses and made drinks.

Mom asked Dad how he liked her special flavor in his rum and coke. Dad licked his lips and said, "Deeee licious."

Mom checked the cameras, all four of them. We then sat and talked a little.

"Down your drinks boys," Mom said, "We need to finish in the bedroom." With that she grabbed a camera and skipped down the hall, swinging her butt. Dad and I followed Mom and as we entered the room Mom sat a tube of something on the bedside table.

Mom said, "William you lay down." And as I did, Mom crawled between my legs. "Don't just stand there Honey, you know what to do," Mom said to Dad.

Then, running her hands up my legs, she bent and licked from my balls to the end of my dick. Dad was kneeling behind Mom and rubbing her pussy as he kissed her ass. I put my hands in Moms hair as she sucked my balls. Dad was fingering Moms pussy getting it ready for his dick. As Dad slid his dick in her pussy, Mom slid her mouth over and down my dick.

Mom let Dad set the tempo. He was buried in her and she was sucking the head of my dick. As he pushed her forward my dick went deep in her mouth and his dick slid out of her pussy.

Mom took me out of her mouth and said wantonly, "That's it Gene, just like that." And then sucked me back in.

Dad pulled Mom back and then bent down and grabbed her tits. Then he slammed his dick into her, propelling her forward on my dick. As Mom moved he pinched her nipples and held them in place. This stretched Mom's tits back to Dad and she rebounded back into his dick. Mom moaned on my dick and started rolling her hips. Dad kept this up and slowly increased his speed. As he did Mom moaned more and more and her ass tried to keep up. Finally, Mom started shuddering as orgasm after orgasm pulsed through her body.

Dad and I weren't far behind. Dad slammed hard into Mom several times and then held her against his stomach. I was shooting with my eyes rolled back in my head.

Mom finally let my dick fall from her mouth and laid her head next to it.

Dad started to pull out and Mom said, "Don't Gene, leave it in, Please." ... "William, hand your father that tube on the table."

I grabbed it and leaned up to hand it to Dad. Moms ass was working her pussy on Dads dick and I could tell by the look on his face that he was getting hard again. Moms head was still laying next to my dick but now she was playing with it.

Mom said, "I want you to use the cream to prepare my asshole for your cock, Honey."

"Are you sure, Annie," Dad asked.

Mom softly said, "Oh yes! I've been preparing for this for a week, Lover. Been practicing to get my ass ready for you, my love,"

As Dad put some cream on Moms asshole, she moaned, and said, "Yes, that's it work it into my ass."

I was getting hard in Moms hand and she was still fucking Dad. Mom was now pumping my hard dick in her hand and breathing heavier. Dad was gently moving his finger in and out of her puckered little ring.

Mom said, "Now use another finger." Dad did and Mom moaned, squeezing my dick. "Another," Mom said. This one hurt cause Mom winced, but, she didn't stop moving. Then Mom raised her head and she looked at me. Her eyes were eyes filled with lust and pleading. Slowly, she said, "Now William...I want you to... to slide... under me." She lowered her head and said, "Don't stop Gene. Oh please don't stop."

Gently pulling at me Mom said, "Move down baby, Move down." I slid down as fast as I could. Mom didn't let go of my dick. Still pumping my dick Mom moaned out, "Another finger, Oh, use another." Mom was now moaning repeatedly.

With her head on my chest Mom said softly, "Now Gene, when you feel me touch your Son's cock to yoursssss, I want you to pull out and stickkkk, your cock in my asssss." ... "Do it quick, Honey, OK."

Dad grunted, "OK."

Mom reached back and pulled her asscheek and rose up to kiss me. As Moms mouth ground on mine she touched my dick to Dads. Dad pulled out and inserted his dick in Moms ass. At the same time Dads dick went in her ass Mom pulled my dick into

her pussy. She raised her head and screamed. Then she slammed her head on my chest as she went "Unh."

Dad and I froze.

Mom suddenly commanded, "FUCK ME! BOTH OF YOU FUCK ME! NOW!" And she started gyrating her ass. Then she grabbed my head in her hands and kissed me harder than ever.

Mom threw her head back and loudly said, "Oh, Yessss, It feels soooo good!"

Then Mom took over, rocking back and forth on her hands and knees. Grunting, "Fuck me. Fuck me. Fuck me."

Suddenly, Dad grabbed her ass and slammed his dick in several times before he held her tight and came in her ass.

Mom' body shook violently and she went limp falling on my chest. My eyes were wide open as I watched, in disbelief. Dad pulled out and sat back on his legs. I was still hard and wanting to fuck but I just stayed still and held Mom.

Slowly Mom stirred and raised her head. She wobbly pushed herself up and looked back at Dad saying, "God that hurt! But, I liked it. I had an ass orgasm." Then lowering and shaking her head Mom looked at me and said, "You might just get a piece of ass, soon." Then she fell down on me squirmed and sighed. After a bit Mom sat up and swung off of me grabbing the base of my dick.

Mom looked at Dad and said, "Be a dear and get us some warm cloths to cleanup with, while I take care of William."

As Dad got up Moms mouth went down on my dick. I rubbed her back a little as her head bobbed up and down. Then scooting my shoulders toward her, I rubbed down her back to her ass. She was cupping my balls in one hand and rubbing my chest with the other. I slowly rubbed her ass and then slowly slipped my finger down her crack to her asshole.

"Easy now, it's a little sore," she quickly said. So, I slowly and gently massaged around and over it. She seemed to like it and moaned a little.

Then Dad moved my hand and pressed a warm washcloth over her hole. Mom moaned and sucked me harder as Dad washed her ass and pussy.

My balls tightened and Mom sucked with short strokes gripping and releasing with her lips. Stiffening I came and Mom milked it all out. She kept sucking and pulling my dick as it softened. Then as she let go of my dick she quickly stood and grabbed Dad kissing him fervently.

With her arms on Dads shoulders and her hands together Mom giggly asked, "How was that, Dear? I hope you liked it as much as I did!" Mom was hopping on her tiptoes, tits jiggling their nipples on Dads chest.

Dads arms were around Mom and he said, "You're the best. Like it, Hell, I Loved It. I Just Hope It Didn't Hurt You!" Dad pulled Mom in to a kiss.

Mom then told me to go clean up and come back in here to bed.

When I returned the lights were off and Mom was snuggling into Dads back with her hand on his balls. Mom patted the bed behind her for me to lie down. I crawled up and laid down and put my hand on Moms tit.

We all went to sleep, in that position.

I awakened startled. It took me a few seconds to realize where I was. Damn, last night really happened. As I touched myself I discovered my dick was sore. Not being able to hear any noise in the house I got up and went tiptoeing around to see if anybody was home. Not finding anyone I headed to the bathroom for a nice hot relaxing shower. After the shower I headed to the kitchen and found Moms note on the table.

"We've both gone to work

Saved you some breakfast in the fridge

You can use the microwave

Mom"

After I ate, I headed to my buddy Reece's. When I got there I went around back to the patio door as usual. Reece and his sister Diana were sitting on the couch. I knocked and Diana jumped up and ran out of the room. Reece let me in and I asked, "Why'd Diana jump and run like that?"

Reece looked down and I followed his gaze. There was a bulge in his pants. When I looked up Reece was smiling and blushing.

He said, "Sometimes, I can get her to give me a hand job. Then, before I can get her to do it again, I have to do her."

I smiled and said, "You lucky dog." As I thought, 'Boy, Am I, getting more than that!'

"Have you ever got her to go all the way?" I asked.

He said, "One time I had her really going. She usually only lets me rub her, but this one time, I was breathing in her ear and slipped a finger in. She was humping my hand and grabbed hold of my arm. I figured she came, because she went stiff. I stopped moving my hand and she said, "Oh No!" And run off. She wouldn't look at me or talk to me for three days."

"She probably wants to but is scared. I'll bet if you took it slow and easy she'll let you." I said.

I changed the subject to Ms. Turney, and asked him if he would show me on his computer. He said she doesn't go online during

the day, but he would walk me through it. He showed me step by step and I wrote it down.

Then he said, "Hey, I almost forgot, I saved some stuff." Then he looked at his door and went to his closet and dug out a thumb drive. He popped the drive in his computer and opened a file named "Teacher A+." I watched intently until the view moved up to the bottom of her chin. Sure enough, there was that angel birthmark. I was going to look for sure now.

We messed around a bit before going riding. We rode around looking for friends and/or something to do. We saw a couple of kids we knew but they were "Jocks," and jocks didn't like us geeks. I recognized one; his mother was a trucker's prostitute. I wished I could pass around a tape of his mother fucking for money.

I spotted Stephanie and tried to follow her a bit but Reece didn't want to waste time following "Miss Frigid." I suspected she might be like her mother. We ended up going swimming. Reece's sister showed up at the swimming hole and said his Dad wanted him home for some work.

I left too, and rode over to the SuperCenter. I was just browsing through the music when Stephanie walked up and was looking

to. I waited a few seconds and started talking to her. She was really nice and friendly. Not the usual withdrawn girl at school. We looked at and talked about music for an hour. She looked at her watch and said she needed to get home and I offered to walk with her. We talked and walked a bit and I talked her into letting me give her a ride home on my bike. She held on to my waist and on a couple of bumps one of her hands dropped to my leg. She giggled and grabbed me tight mashing her tits into my back. I was thinking, "She's definitely not like she acts in school." We chatted briefly in front of her house until she said she had to start supper. Putting her hand on my thigh, she said, "I had a really nice time, William. Thank You. Maybe we'll see each other again." And she walked into her house.

I rode home and arrived right after Mom and Dad.

After supper Dad went to the basement to mess around with his hobby. He does gunsmith work for friends.

Mom came into the kitchen after changing and said, "Come on outside when you're done if you want to talk."

I said, "OK." But I wasn't thinking about talking. When I went outside Mom was sitting in the rocker so I sat on the swing.

Mom asked me what I did today and I told her about going over to Reece's.

Mom smiled and said, "Yeah, his parents are straight laced and don't do anything out of the ordinary.

I said, "Gee Mom. Is there anyone in town you don't know about?"

Mom said, "I just checked into the parents of your friends. A mom needs to know such things. Reece's parents spend most of their spare time at the lake. Your friend Josh's parents are mostly run of the mill except his Dad buys a lot of adult magazines. His sister Amy is a tease. She's gotten in trouble teasing at school. Peter's parents are dancers and go dancing every chance they get. They have actually won some trophies. Carol told the preacher's wife, that dancing was their foreplay. Gina, the girl you studied with for a while, her parents are fighters. All they do is argue, screaming and yelling at each other constantly. Jimmy, his parents are ecology nuts. Constantly after people to help save the planet, save the whales, save the squirrels, etc."

"OK, OK!" I said.

Mom said, "Well, what's on your mind?"

I said, "I'm curious about your job. Like, why in the video were you constantly saying, "Yes Sir," and "No Sir?"

"Common courtesy," Mom answered. "I chose my boss because he wanted verbal courtesy from his Sexretary." Mom was watching my reaction. "I know you heard Sexretary, on the video. That is what all of us at the company are. It turned my boss on when I said the 'Yes Sir,' and 'No Sir,' to what we were doing. I enjoyed the submissiveness of talking like that."

"You said, you chose your boss?" I said quizzically.

"Yes, all of the females that are willing to include sexual activity in their work day get to observe and talk to the potential boss before making their choice." Mom explained. "We women have the final say as to whom we will work for and what we will do. Nothing is forced on us. A couple of the girls will only do each other in front of their bosses. Mr. Ronson is courteous and respectful. He never calls me slut, whore, or bitch like some men do to their sexual partners. He's decent looking and thinks of me. Then there is the pay. All of us Sexretaries make more than twice that of a secretary."

I was trying to let all of this sink in, and asked, "But, why a black guy?"

"He just happened to be black, that's all." Mom replied. "Are you hung up on his being black? Does your mother having sex with a black man make you mad?"

"It's just that people should stay with their own kind, 'Shouldn't They!'" Just rolled off my tongue.

"I agree if they are procreating. People shouldn't put their children through the mixed race gauntlet. They should bear children with their own race. But, sexual activity for pleasure isn't procreating. And, Mr. Ronson could just as easily have been white."

Mom caught me staring at her tits and came over and sat next to me on the swing. Placing her hand on my leg she said, "I'm not going to be available for you sexually any time you want. That doesn't mean I won't have sex with you, either. I understand that your hormones are running overtime right now, because you've been switched on, so to speak. I can tell by the look on your face and you're staring." Mom then put her hand on my stomach and gave me a quick kiss, and said, "How about, a hand job, to ease things a bit?"

Anything Mom wanted to do was fine with me.

Mom laid her head on my chest, undid my pants and pushed them down. She fondled my balls, whispering, "Does that feel good? Your balls feel good in my hand." Her hand slowly moved up my dick, making me moan. Mom's hand felt so good. She was caressing my balls and jacking the shaft of my dick alternately, expertly. It felt, soooo good. As I stiffened to cum, Mom quickly put her mouth on my dick and captured the warm cum shooting out. When I softened she raised up and let my dick go, licking her lips.

"I thought you said a hand job?" I said lowly.

Mom said, "That was a hand job. I just didn't waste the reward."

Mom put her hand and head on my chest and we snuggled on the swing a bit.

When Mom got up she put her hand on my left cheek and kissed me softly on my right cheek. Then she disappeared inside.

I spent the rest of the evening sitting in the swing and thinking about the day.

The next morning at breakfast Mom said, "What's on your mind? I can tell you're thinking about something."

I stammered a little bit and said, "Well, I, I was wondering about the way you go after cum. I mean, on the video, and the other night when you slurped it up, and then last night. Do all women do that?"

Mom chuckled and said, "No, all women don't do that. In fact, I don't think very many women do. Although, they would probably find their sex life and marriages were a lot better if they did swallow a little cum."

"How come you like it so much?" Quickly, came out of my mouth.

"I don't know. I agreed to give my boyfriend a blowjob in the ninth grade. He held my head in place as he came in my mouth. From the first time I tasted it, it just kinda grabbed me. The more I thought about it, and the more I tasted, the more I liked

it. Not all cum tastes the same. I've tried it on your father and what he eats does affect the taste. Women also have the ability to ejaculate, but not like men. Women have glands that produce fluids for lubrication. If they didn't lubricate in some way the friction between the male penis and female vagina would be painful to say the least. I know, because I've went dry before and the next day I was raw. The long spurts, you see women do, in porn movies, aren't female ejaculation, its piss. A lot of women do that when their G-Spot at the top of their vagina is stimulated. Enough of this, I'm beginning to sound like one of those 'Know-It-Alls' out of Boston or Berkeley"

"OK. I don't know if I understand it. But, one thing's for sure, I'll think about it." I said.

"Well, off with you now, I have work to do." Mom said.

I left the house, because, I knew if I stayed around Mom would put me to work.

As I rode around thinking of something to do, I passed the park, and spotted Stephanie. I didn't just go up to her. I kinda wound around like I happened to see her. We talked a bit, about school, music and stuff. I was getting comfortable when I heard a car horn. Stephanie said, "Oop, there's, Uncle Pete.

See ya." And off she went. I decided to see if anybody was swimming and struck out there so I went to the SuperCenter. I didn't find anyone I knew so I just meandered around town. As supper time neared I went home, thinking "Damn, there's nothing to do. This summer is going to be a bust."

A couple of days passed before Mom and I were alone again and I was going to ask some more of my questions but Reece showed up. He had to tell me what happened to him that morning, so we went to my room. He started by asking me if we turned the sound up on my TV could it be heard through the walls. I told him that my parents insulated the bedroom walls to cut down the noise. "You know teenagers music is too loud and irritating." He told me that he and Diana had done more that morning and he taped it. It seems that he hid a camera next to the TV last year so he could watch his parents or sister in the living room.

"I'll let you watch the tape I made this morning when I can get it out of the house."

Reece said, "You know how I told you about getting a handjob every now and then and having to return the favor. And that one time I slipped a finger in her and she orgasmed and ran off. Well, this morning Diana asked if I knew what oral sex was. I said, 'Sure, doesn't everybody.' Then she blew me away when she asked if I would do it to her. Well, since I always have to

do her in return for a handjob I said, 'If, you do me too.' She agreed but said I had to go first. She took off her panties and sat on the edge of the couch and leaned back. At first I just stood there looking at her. There she was, my sister, sitting on the edge of the couch, no panties, legs spread and wanting me to lick her pussy.

She broke my trance saying, 'Well, I'm waiting.' I did what I've seen Dad do, and what's in porn. Kissing up and down her inner thighs and across her mound until she started moving her ass and moaning. As I kissed the top of her pussy, I slid my hands up her sides to feel her tits. Another first, she's never let me touch them before. As I tickled her tits, I licked her pussy. First up the entire thing, then up each outer lip, she got wetter and wetter.

She started moaning so I guess I was doing it right. I stuck my tongue in her pussy and moved it up to the top and then sucked her button. She grabbed my head and held my mouth tight to her pussy as I sucked.

She shook like she had a cold chill and then went limp saying, 'More, do it more.' So, I did the same thing again. And again, after a few minutes of licking and sucking she grabs my head and pulls me in tight as she shivers.

After the fourth time she didn't say anything and just laid there, so I said, 'What about me?'

She said, 'Take off your pants and lay down on the couch. I had my pants off before she stood up. I lay down on the couch and Diana lay on top of me with her pussy in my face.

At first she laid her face on my leg and played with me with her hand. I got real hard and she was stroking me slowly. Then she licked the head of my dick and I thought I'd blow right then. Then she started rubbing my dickhead around her mouth. 'Mmmm, this is soft,' she said. I started rubbing my hands up and down her back and ass when I felt her mouth go down my dick. Oh, Man. I never thought it would feel so good. Her pussy was in my face so I stuck out my tongue and licked her pussy.

When I did that I felt her mouth go way down my dick. I did it again, and again her mouth went down my dick. As I would lick and suck she would match my actions by taking my dick in until it hit her throat. She took her hand off my dick and started playing with my balls using only her mouth on my dick.

I was in heaven. I wanted to cum but I didn't want her to stop sucking. I felt her shiver a couple of times when I sucked her button and she would suck me hard.

Finally, I couldn't hold back anymore and I said, 'I'm gonna cum Sis, I'm gonna cum.'

She didn't take my dick out of her mouth, she started working her lips and tongue on my dick. As I came, I locked my mouth on her button and sucked hard. Sis was cupping my balls in one hand and pumping my dick with the other as her lips and tongue worked on my dick. She was sucking my dick hard and swallowing every drop.

I quit cuming but Sis didn't quit sucking so I started eating pussy again. Sis shivered a couple more times and I started to cum again. Sis kept sucking and got another load in her mouth. Finally, Sis let my dick out of her mouth and went limp on top of me. She moaned, "Oh, God. That was good."

Good Hell. That was the best thing that ever happened to me. When Sis got up she looked at me and said my face was all wet.

"Is that from me?" She asked.

I didn't even notice that her pussy put out so much juice, my face was wet from ear to ear and to my throat. I told Sis that I hoped she didn't wait to long to do it again, and Sis said, "Well, Dear Brother, now that I know how good your mouth is, it won't be long until we do this again." I cleaned up and came over here to tell you about it. I just had to tell somebody."

I didn't know it but Mom had stood outside my door and listened to everything. She wanted to know if I kept my mouth shut about our little fun.

Reece left a disk he burned the night before of our, "Ms. Turney." He knew the screen name of the guy texting her, because he dropped some papers at school last spring. It was the Quarterback of the football team.

Reece told me that the guy on the disk was the Quarterback so he must have passed the screen-name on to someone else. He added that he recognized him from the showers and he had a huge birthmark on his ass.

After Reece left, I had about an hour to kill before Dad got home so I figured I would get a coke and watch the disk.

"Has your friend left already?" Mom said as I got my coke.

"He was kinda anxious to get home." I replied.

"I made extra, he could have stayed for supper." Mom said.

"OK. I'll tell him next time." I said. And I went back to my room. I put the disk in and it started with Ms. Turney sitting there with normal clothes on. Her arms moved and she was typing something:

Hi sweety.

Hi

WMWU

SO SO

CN I CHR U UP

YEAH

She stood up and removed her skirt revealing pantyhose and nothing underneath. She rubbed her hands around a bit. Up and down her thighs and down between her legs. Then she turned around and wiggled her ass and ran her hands around on it. With her hands on her ass she bent over and wiggled a bit.

WOW

LTDY

uh

Like that did you

yes

More

yes

She unbuttoned her jacket and took it off as she pushed her chest out. She leaned out of sight, I guess to put the jacket up. When she sat back up she cupped her blouse covered tits in her hands. Her nipples could be clearly seen through the material. I knew she didn't have very big tits but they were all nipple and aureole.

WELL

uh looking

YHTANB

what

You have to ask naughty boy

blouse take off

IAH

Uh

In a hurry

want to see your tits

She took her time unbuttoning the blouse. She did a button, paused, rubbed and pulled her nipples. She did this with all eight buttons. Then she crossed her arms under her tits and squeezed. This made them push against the material.

I'm going to leave if you don't ask

yes

more

As she took each side of her blouse in her hands she turned around and slipped the blouse down her back. She leaned against the wall and sat back up. When she turned around she kept one arm and hand covering her tits.

Say Please

uh o please

again

please

She leaned in to the camera and dropped her arm leaving her hand in place.

Say please

please please please

Good boy

She dropped her hand and gave a wiggle then sat back and put her hands under them.

D U L

There was a long pause.

Leaving

yes yes

play wth m

Almost her entire tits were aureole and she was teasing them.  
Her nipples stick out a good inch.

pussy

Say Please

please

She stood up and ran her hands down her stomach and thighs.  
Then back up and between her legs.

sur u cn tk it

yes yes

She eased the pantyhose down and just as they reached her pussy she stepped out of sight. When she returned her bare ass was there. Then a finger appeared between her legs. And another. Then her hand. She turned around with her legs crossed hiding her pussy.

what

plees

She ran her hand down over her pussy and turned around. Bending over she rubbed her pussy a little and slowly revealed those lips. Her hand covered and uncovered it several times. Then as she pulled her hand back she slipped a finger between the lips and rubbed.

Good

yes

She rubbed herself all over a bit and then wrote:

Graduate from school and you get this!

The screen went blank and when it came back on, there sat Ms. Turney with her hands on someone's legs, and she was sucking his dick. Sure enough, on that butt cheek was a huge birthmark. Mr. Super Jock Randy Allen. She played with his balls and put a hand on his ass to pull him into her mouth. She worked on his dick until he came in her mouth and she kept on sucking, keeping him hard.

Then she wrote:

Go to college, and you get this!

The screen went blank again, and when it came back on, there was Ms. Turney, bent over and getting fucked from behind. This guys ass didn't have the birthmark so it was someone else. Her tits were jumping, the guys hands were on her hips and he was slamming his dick into her.

Mom called me to supper and they were still fucking. I paused the disk and went to eat, not wanting Mom or Dad to pop their head in my room. After supper I finished the disk.

Ms. Turney raised her left leg turning her body to the camera. The guy held her leg and you could see that dick coming almost out and then slamming back in. Each time he slammed his dick in his balls would slap the top of her pussy. Her clit was taking a beating. We couldn't see their faces, but, I'll bet they were both in ecstasy. She reached back and fondled his balls. That must have got him because he slammed into her and jerked as he came in her pussy. Finally, she let go of his balls, and he dropped her leg. She then turned her ass to the camera and held her pussy open as the cum dribbled out. THE END!

I realized that the sucking and fucking scenes were not live but were recorded so she could edit them to keep their faces hidden. I now have my own copy of the disk.

There are twenty-seven guys on the football team. I wonder if she fucked all of them or picked just one.

(A couple of days latter, Ms. Turney was killed in a car wreck, when a drunk driver ran a light and T-boned her car.)

The next morning I woke up the same way I usually do, with a hardon. I made my way to the bathroom to take a piss. Just as I was finishing, Mom stepped into the doorway and said smiling, "It looks like you woke up with a piss on."

I kinda stammered, "Uh, yeah, it seems to happen a lot." And before I knew it Mom was behind me wrapping her arms around me. Her hands went to my groin with one hand on my dick and the other cupping my balls.

"Do you remember how I taught you to hold this when you're peeing?" She said, as she shook my dick.

"Not really, but it sure feels good now." I answered.

"It must, as it seems to be growing in my hand." Mom said, with laughter in her voice.

Mom was now slowly jacking my dick and I was getting really horny. Her hand released my balls and slowly moved around my torso until it stopped at my shoulder.

She kissed my back and said, "Come on honey, use your hands."

I moved my hands back and found the top of her hips. She was wearing a house dress and I suspected she was nude underneath. As my awkward fumbling moved around the parts of her I could reach she kissed my back again and squeezed my dick. It was awkward, but I was able to move one hand to her tits, and the other found her mound. Mom pulled tightly against me, locking my hand on her tit as she slowly moved her mound on my other hand. Her hand dropped to my balls again and she squeezed my dick hard enough to hurt and I flinched saying, "Oow."

Mom said, "Just slowing things down a bit so we can enjoy it more." She released her hug and said, "Pull my dress up."

Using my fingers, I slowly worked her dress up until they touched flesh.

When my fingers touched Moms flesh she moaned and squirmed a bit. I wanted to turn around but Mom kept us as we were.

Slowly, I worked my fingers around Moms lower stomach until I massaged her hair and clit. Mom was slowly moving her hips and her hands were rubbing my lower stomach. Her

hands would go down my thighs and slowly move to my inner thighs and up between my legs to my balls. Her hands came together on my balls and slowly came up and over to my dick, rubbing up and over it to my stomach again.

I was playing with her tits and rubbing her pussy. Mom now ran her hands up my chest to my shoulders and down to start on my legs again.

My hand was against her mound as my fingers slid easily over her pussy lips. I curled my fuck finger and it slid easily into her as I pulled on a nipple. Moms hands were now gently playing with my dick and balls. As my finger entered Moms pussy I kept it curled to keep constant pressure on her flesh. The heel of my hand was on her mound with my palm against her clit. As my finger moved in and out of her pussy, I could feel it getting wetter and wetter. Mom started playing harder with my dick and balls and her hips were fucking my hand. Suddenly, Mom started moaning, shuddered, stiffened, shuddered again and squeezed me tightly.

Mom let me go and in a sultry low voice said, "Fuck Me!"

I started to head for the bedroom, but Mom grabbed my arm and said, "No. Here. Fuck Me Here."

As her dress hit the floor Mom turned around and leaned on the counter, presenting her pussy for a fuck. My dick was hard as a rock as I moved up behind her. I caressed her ass and ran my hands up her back as I moved in closer. My dick pressed in between her asscheeks as my hands moved down her arms and back up to her sides. Moms ass was moving up and down on my dick when my hands reached her hips. Mom reached between us and grabbed my dick pulling it down. The head of my dick slid over her asshole and between her pussy lips. Mom rubbed the head of my dick around and started it into her pussy. I didn't have a chance to push in because Mom pushed back against me.

Mom went, "Mmmmmmmmm," as she arched her back and moved her hips to fuck me. I was moving to keep up with her as she said, "Tits, Tits."

I moved my hands up her sides to her tits and played with them.

Mom was gasping, and moaned between gasps, "Nipples, pull, nipples."

As soon as I pulled a nipple Mom shuddered in orgasm. We were coming together in loud slaps and the feeling was driving me crazy. I was trying not to cum too quickly, so I concentrated on my hands. Mom shuddered four more times before I couldn't hold back any longer.

Grabbing her hips, I slammed into her several times until I started cumming, and ground my pubic bone into her ass.

Mom was going, "OOOOOOOOOOOh, Mmmmmmmmm, Ahhhhhhhhh." Mom had reached back to grab my leg with one hand and my balls with the other. She was making sure I didn't pull out, and came deep in her pussy. Each time my dick pulsed, I could feel Mom's pussy grip and release it.

Finally, Mom let go of me. My legs were weak and I saw her legs buckle, so I helped her sit on the stool. As she sat down she grabbed my legs and hugged me. Her face was against my now limp wet dick.

As Mom said, "That was soooooooo, Gooood," she took hold of my dick. Then Mom licked and sucked me clean. That fuck was so intense and draining that I had to rest a while.

Mom said, "I have to rest a bit, after that fantastic fuck." She used me to stand up and wrapped her arms around my neck. Giving me a long hot kiss, that actually had me thinking of fucking again. When Mom broke the kiss she said, "I have to lie down. Help your shaky Mom to the bedroom."

I helped Mom to her bed and went back for a shower. After my shower, I peeked in on Mom and she was asleep. I made myself something to eat and went to the living room to watch TV. I feel asleep and was awakened by Mom's hands on my stomach and her whispering, "Wake up, William. There's work to do."

Mom had showered and put on clean clothes. I thought, 'Wow, My life is perfect. Mom is fucking me and I love it.'

Mom lined out what she wanted me to do and told me that if I finished early enough I could run around a bit.

I finished with enough time to go over to see Reece. I returned the webcam disk and Reece put in the disk of his sister and him. Watching, we joked and kidded through the whole thing. Reece showed me where he hid his camera and I pressed him about his other recordings. He said he would show me some after he edited them to hide identities. He didn't want trouble

for his parents. We played some video games before I had to go home.

At supper, I almost choked to death on a bite of food when Mom said, "Gene, your son sure takes after you when it comes to fucking."

Dad said, "Oh!" And he raised an eyebrow as he looked at me. I still wasn't comfortable with Dad knowing.

"Yes, he fucked me so good this morning that my legs were wobbly and he had to help me go lie down." Mom said, smiling real big and looking at me.

Dad said, "Well, I guess I'll have to fuck you, so you can make a good comparison." And Dad winked at me, before adding, "There's only one more to bring into the fold."

I had a funny look on my face, so Dad continued. "We can't continue this activity without your sister finding out. We'll either have to quit our amorous activity, or find a way to include Elizabeth."

"Oh, my," Mom said, "You're right! I haven't even thought about Elizabeth coming home. When she gets home we will have to quit until we find out how she feels about interfamily sex."

My heart sank in my chest as I thought, "Just as Mom and I are fucking my sister is going to mess it all up! Damn her!" But, we had four weeks before Lizzy was due home.

After super I did my usual cleanup and Mom and Dad disappeared. When I finished, I was leaving the kitchen when I noticed the hall closet door was open and my folks bedroom door was closed. Did Mom open the closet door on purpose? I eased down the hallway and listened at the door for telltale sounds. I didn't hear much so I silently climbed to my spying spot. Mom and Dad were making out. I realized that they made out a lot and I always thought married people just went to it. I mean, "Hell, you're married, what do you need to make out for?" Another question for Mom? No, this time I'm going to ask Dad and see what he says. It isn't a fucking question, it's a relationship question, I think.

Instead of just watching, I went and got my camera to record it. (I didn't tell anybody for a long time.) Besides, Mom recorded us that night.

Mom and Dad kissed and played and tickled and kissed each other all over. I was beginning to think they weren't going to do anything sexually. I didn't understand foreplay. Mom and Dad really liked foreplay and it was driving me crazy. I was thinking, "Come on! Eat each other or fuck already."

Finally, Dad started eating Moms pussy. I thought about the load I had pumped into her wonderful pussy this morning. Can Dad tell I came in Moms pussy? Could he taste our sex? Then I remembered Mom had showered and I felt relieved.

Mom was moving her head as she moved her hand up and down Dads side, hip, and leg. Dads free hand was playing with Moms tits. I saw Mom shudder and jerk, she came. Mom slowly turned toward Dad and took his dick in her mouth. They were on their sides eating each other. She had to be driving Dad crazy; I knew how good her mouth was on a dick.

Mom reached down and grabbed Dads dick pulling it to her pussy. Her head went back and she let out a loud moan, shuddering for several seconds. Mom moved fast, spinning around and sitting on Dads dick. Her hands were on his chest with her arms squeezing her tits together and out. Mom was bouncing fast on Dads dick. Moms face had a look of ecstasy on it and Dad was rolling and pinching her nipples. I could barely see Dads dick as Mom bounced up and down on it.

Dad raised his head up and started sucking on Moms left tit. Mom balanced on her right hand and held Dads head with her left. She never missed a bounce. In fact I could tell she was bouncing harder. My view was blocked; all I could see was Dads head at Moms chest and Moms head thrown back.

Then I remembered Moms mirrors. Man was I dumb. I spotted them in a mirror on the opposite wall.

Mom was bouncing up and down, and her hips moved in on each hit. Suddenly, Mom went down hard and started grinding her pussy on Dads dick. She was moaning again. Dad fell back and Mom went with him. It looked like Mom was sucking on Dads neck.

Mom went up on all fours sideways to me pulling Dads dick to her pussy. Dad pulled back and Mom moaned, "Don't tease me Gene. Fuck Me!" But, Dad lowered his head to lick her pussy. Slowly Mom started moving again. Her head was resting on the bed and her hands were holding her pussy open for him. I could tell she was moaning but I couldn't hear anything.

Finally, Mom said, "Fuck Me. Please Fuck Me." Dad slowly ran his tongue up over Moms asshole and up her spine as he

positioned himself for entry. Mom was still holding her pussy open and Dad entered her in one swift motion.

Lustily, Mom said, "Yes. Yessss. Fuck me baby. Fuck me hard. Give me all you've got. Empty your balls in me. Oh, Fuck Me!"

Dad was pulling Mom back into him hard with slow deliberate strokes. "Do you like that Annie?" Dad said as he pulled Mom back into him.

"Oh, Yessss. Your cock feels so good. Fuck me, fuck me all you want." Mom moaned.

Dad kept it up and I was wondering how he kept from cuming.

Mom was pulling a nipple and I noticed a hand reach between Dads legs. It wouldn't be long now.

Sure enough, Dad started pulling Mom back harder while he pumped harder into her.

Mom let out a scream and kept screaming each time their bodies met.

Dads slammed into Mom one last time and throwing his head back let out a, "Arggggggh." His body was jerking and Moms hands were now on his ass pulling him to her as her hips rolled so her pussy could milk it all out of him. After what seemed like minutes, Mom fell to the bed and Dad was on top of her.

I thought it was over, but Dads ass started moving. Dad was fucking again. Mom grabbed the covers with her hands. Mom buried her face in the covers and went, "Oh. Oh. Oh." each time Dad thrust into her. Every few strokes Mom would turn her head and breath, then her face went into the covers again.

Moms legs were together and Dads knees were to the outside. Dads hands were in front of Moms shoulders holding her in place. Each time Dad thrust, Mom was held by his arms. Moms head turned sideways and she was gasping for air. Dad finally began to speed up. Moms feet were beating his ass. He came, driving into Mom, grunting loudly. Mom was letting out, "Ahhh, ahhh, ahhh," screams. Dad collapsed on Mom and neither one of them moved. I was almost ready to go in and see if they were alive when Dad rolled off Mom. Dad said, "I Love You, Annie!" And Mom crawled up to kiss him.

They passed out like that and I discovered my camera had shut off. I hoped I got it all.

I left the closet slow and quiet. Once in my bedroom I pulled my pud. Keeping the volume down while I played a video game, I listened for the sounds of Mom and Dad moving around the rest of the evening. Mom and Dad didn't come out of their bedroom the rest of the evening. I went to bed and pulled my pud again, before going to sleep.

Once again, I wanted to talk to Mom in the morning, and she was gone. My chore list was on the table, it included cleaning the walls in both closets. I had shot cum on the closet walls quite a bit the last few months. After finishing my chores, I headed out to see who I could find to do whatever with. It was hot and no one was swimming. The park had a few people enjoying the day, but there weren't any of my friends there. Downtown was a bust also, so off I went to the SuperCenter. I had enough money to buy a couple of CDs or maybe a new game.

As I went in I saw Stephanie sitting on one of the benches so I went over to talk to her. She said she was waiting for her Mom and Uncle Pete. They were buying a new TV for her and her Mom because theirs smoked out the night before. I commented about her reading all the time. "How come you're reading every time I see you?"

Stephanie smiled and said, "The stories take me to places and let me do things that I can't do, in reality." She lowered her eyes. "I pretend I'm the one in the book, that all of these things are happening to, going to different places, meeting new people, and experiencing the wonders of life."

All of her books had a plain white plastic cover on them, so I couldn't see the cover and tell what the book was about.

"William," I heard a female say from behind me. It startled me and I jumped a little. Stephanie chuckled as I turned to see who was behind me. There stood Donna and Uncle Pete. Uncle Pete was a six foot six inch skinny guy with bright red hair.

"Did I startle you young man?" Donna said with a smile.

"Yes Ma'am. I was caught up talking to Stephanie." I replied with a sheepish grin. That was when I realized that I liked Stephanie as a 'Girlfriend.' I never had a girlfriend so this was new to me.

"How's your Mom," Donna asked. "She hasn't been to work lately. Is she alright?"

"Uh. Yeah sure, Moms fine." I said

"Give her my best. C'mon, Stephanie, we need to get the TV loaded." Donna said as she turned to walk away.

Stephanie put her hand on my thigh and smiling said, "Bye William, until we meet again." Then she stood up and walked away.

I was noticing how good she looked to me. I liked her hair, her eyes, her face, her hands, her arms, her legs. She was turning me on and we've only talked a couple of times. Even at school, we only saw each other in the halls. I'm going to have to ask Mom about this as well.

I went back to the electronics area and ended up buying a cheap easy play game.

I made another tour through town and found a couple of guys swimming. We talked a bit and then Paul started kidding me about giving the bookworm a ride on my bike. "Are you two 'love-dovey?" ... "Kissy-kissy."

"You're jealous because no girl has anything to do with you!" I shot back. As the taunting continued, I got on my bike and left, flipping them the bird, as I rode off.

## Chapter 4

When I got home dad's car was in the driveway. That was unusual, because Dad never skipped work. As I went inside Dad was in the kitchen making up a food basket. I asked what was going on and he told me Grandpa was in the hospital and it didn't look good. He was putting together some stuff to eat while Mom went to the bank and to her job to tell them she needed more time off. Dad told me to pack some clothes as Mom walked in the door.

Mom said she had talked to Grandma and Grandpa was stabilized so we didn't have to hurry.

I packed, Mom packed and Dad loaded the car. Mom was teary eyed, I figured, because her father was in the hospital. The drive was over two hours and nobody said a word the whole trip.

When we arrived, Grandma was on the porch and Mom rushed to her. They were still hugging when Dad and I walked up. Dad hugged them both and I stood there awkwardly. When their hug broke, Grandma grabbed me and hugged the breath out of me. I lightly hugged her back and said, "It'll be alright, Grandma."

Grandma kissed me on the cheek and said, "Thank You, dear boy."

We went in the house and Mom was talking a mile a minute. Grandma finally told her to hush and Grandma said, "Bill's cancer has come back and it has spread throughout his organs." Mom started crying and Dad held her. "The Drs. don't give him long. They have him knocked out with pain medicine so I came home to cleanup, eat and wait for you. He should sleep for hours."

Mom reached out for Grandma and they hugged again, both of them crying.

Dad told me to come with him and unload the car.

When Dad and I were outside, I said, "I didn't know Grandpa had cancer."

Dad said, "It was about ten years ago and the Drs. thought the treatments had got it all. Until now all of his checkups came back clean."

Once inside, Mom and Grandma were wiping their faces.

There was food on the table and Grandma said we could eat. I was hungry but Mom said she couldn't eat; she just wanted to go to the hospital. We went to the hospital and Grandpa looked bad. We stayed a long time and Mom and Grandma said they weren't going to leave. Dad and I were just about to leave when Grandpa stopped breathing. We were all run out into the hall as they worked on Grandpa.

Finally, they all left Grandpa's room and the Dr. came over to Grandma. He told us that they couldn't save him and Grandpa had died. Man, that was quick. From the time Grandpa got sick and went to the hospital, he died in two days.

After the funeral Dad went home and back to work.

I stayed with Mom to help Grandma for week. Dad came back to pick us up and Grandma came home with us. Since Elizabeth was gone Grandma used her room. After a few days Grandma said she needed to go home, she would be alright alone in the house. Mom and I took Grandma home. We let Grandma go in alone and then followed after her. A couple of hours latter Mom cooked a meal and we all ate and talked like always. When the dishes were done, Mom and I said goodbye, and went back home. When we got home Mom called Grandma and they talked for a long time. When Mom hung up she said, "I think she'll be alright."

Two days latter our house was back to normal and Elizabeth would be home in a few days.

Mom went back to work three days a week, Monday, Wednesday, and Friday.

One morning I woke up and went to the bathroom. After taking a leak I was still sleepy so I went back to bed. The next thing I knew there was something going back and forth on my lips. I opened my eyes to a tit in my face and a nipple brushing my lips. I opened my mouth and raised my head a little so I could suck on Moms tit. My hands went up and one touched her other tit while the other touched her back. Moms free hand squeezed the tit I was mouthing. Warm milk squirted into my

mouth. I tasted its sweetness and moaned, and then my eyes went wide open in surprise.

Mom was laughing as she sat up and said, "What's the matter? Doesn't Mommies milk taste good?" She then squeezed a tit and squirted milk on me.

With a quizzical look on my face, I asked, "How can you be producing milk? I mean, you're not pregnant are you?"

Mom laughed and said, "No, I'm not pregnant. I saw a Dr. two days ago. He said my husband was sucking my tits enough to trigger a normal body reaction, which started the milk production. He didn't know it's your father sucking on them and you sucking on them and my boss sucking on them."

Mom squirted me again and said, "What's the matter don't you like 'Mothers Milk'."

"Oh, yeah, I like it. But I'd rather it was in my mouth." I said.

Mom squirted me again and then cupped them in her hands, saying, "They're beginning to feel full, and I like the feeling, but I'm going to have to release the pressure regularly. If I have to

I'll pump them, but, I'd rather have you and your Father Nurse me regularly. How about it, will you suck Mommy's tits for her?"

"Oh, Hell Yes!" I answered.

I moved to Mom and began sucking like she wanted. Mom started stroking my head and gently rocking as I tasted the milk I had as a baby.

My dick was hard and as Mom had me switch tits she pulled my shorts down and started stroking my dick. "Man, I have the best Mom in the world," I thought as her milk filled my mouth.

Mom stroked me until I had sucked enough, and she said, "Now it's my turn to feed." Mom lowered her mouth to my dick and brought me to a quick climax. I hadn't come for a couple of days so there was plenty for Mom to eat, and she didn't miss a drop.

Mom was gently touching her tits and said, "My nipples are going to be sore for a while. I remember nursing you and your sister, the two of you had me almost raw. I hope this works out because I like it."

"So do I." I said. "So do I."

Mom walked out of my room and I followed her to her bedroom. She looked at me and said, "You can't just follow me like a puppy."

I said, "I love watching you, especially when you're naked. I also like trying to figure out if you're wearing underwear. And when you go braless, I love the way your tits move around as you do stuff. Right now, I want to watch you get dressed again."

Mom smiled and put her fingers on my cheeks as she kissed me. Mom went to her closet and dug into a box. She pulled out some frumpy funny looking bras. Mom noticed the disapproving look on my face and said, "I'll have to wear these for a while, until I figure out my milk production, anyway." Mom put one on and adjusted her tits in it. It sure didn't look as good as her normal bras. I was staring and Mom said, "Here, let me show you how these work." She unsnapped the top of the cup and pulled it down to hang in front. Her nipple was exposed.

"You oughta find bras like you usually wear that'll do that." I said before thinking.

"They make them and I might just have to get a few to satisfy the men in my life." Mom said. "This is how women suckle their babies, with out having to get undressed." Mom bent down and picked up a little box that was in the bigger one. I was wondering, "What's next?" She opened the box and pulled out a small round cone shaped pad.

Placing it over her nipple and tucking it into the bra, she said, "This is a pad to keep the milk from leaking through my blouses and making a wet spot."

Again, before thinking, I said, "I've seen a woman with wet spots on her shirt at the store."

"She was leaking through and should have been wearing these pads." Mom said. Then she added, "If we do this right I won't have to wear pads that often."

Mom then put on slacks and a thick T-shirt.

"Want something to eat?" Mom asked.

"Yeah!" I said.

"Food, young man. Food." Mom said smiling.

I told her I was good for now and not hungry. I followed Mom to the kitchen and she fixed us a cup of tea.

When Mom sat down she told me that there was a chance that Grandma would come to live with us in a few weeks, and we should all prepare for that to happen. She said that she and Dad had talked about adding a bedroom off the garage if Grandma did move in here.

All I could think of was sex. My life was getting better and better, and now Grandma might put an end to it. I was hoping that Grandma could live by herself.

That night at supper Mom told Dad that she had a surprise for him. Dad looked at her like, "What Now?"

Mom poured Dad a cup of coffee and then pulled her T-shirt up and squirted milk into it. Dads mouth fell open and I chuckled with a "Shit-eatin-grin."

Dad stammered, "How the, are you pregnant?"

Mom stuck her tit in Dads mouth and said, "No silly, they've been sucked on so much lately that I'm producing milk. Don't tell me you don't like it, because, you sure enjoyed it when the kids were babies."

Dad said, "Hell No. I mean, Hell Yes, I like it! But, you better put that thing away before you make Junior Horney."

Mom giggled and gave Dad two long squirts from each tit before covering up and sitting down.

After supper we all did our own thing the rest of the evening. At bedtime, I was jealous, thinking of Dad sucking on Moms tits and getting her sweet milk.

I woke up to the smell of flowers and the sounds of rock music. "What the hell!" I thought. I quickly got dressed and went to the sounds, it was Elizabeth's room. As I opened the door and

walked in, I came face to face with Elizabeth in the nude. She screamed and I turned around real fast and said, "What the hell are you doing home?"

Elizabeth pushed me to the door, and said, "How dare you come into my room, you little shit, pervert!" Mom and Dad were already at the door because of the scream. Dad grabbed me by the arm and dragged me to the kitchen as Mom tried to calm the Lizard down. Dad said Elizabeth called last night to say she would be here early this morning with most of her things. I was in bed so I didn't know about it. Elizabeth wanted to get most of her stuff home and get a new outfit for graduation.

I rolled my eyes and Dad said, "You had best try to get along!"

I knew from his tone of voice that he meant business.

Mom walked into the kitchen followed by Elizabeth.

Elizabeth looked at me and stuck her tongue out, and then said, "There's the little pervert. Did you like what you saw? Pervert."

I started to say something but Dads look kept my mouth shut.

Mom said, "Quit calling your Brother a pervert, Elizabeth! He didn't know you were going to be here this morning."

Elizabeth glared at me and stuck her tongue out again.

I got up and left the house. I figured it would be the best thing to do. Mom and Dad could deal with the Lizard. I stayed away till noon and when I got home they were all gone. I did my chores and went to my room. When everybody returned, I stayed in my room. Mom called me for supper and I went in and fixed myself a plate and went back to my room. I really didn't want to be fighting with my sister. Dad came in and asked if I wanted to talk about it. I said, "You know, she never gives me a chance. She knows she's smarter than I am, and all she wants to do is rub my nose in it. I never get any sympathy or emotion from her. That's why I call her the 'Lizard'. Cause she is just plain cold hearted."

Dad said, "Just try to keep your cool and be nice. And, Please quit calling her the 'Lizard.' Ok! I'll see if your Mother can talk to her about her attitude toward you. OK!"

I shook my head and said, "OK!" I was thinking, "Man. Elizabeth will never join in on the fun we've been having,

especially, not with me present. All of the good stuff we've been sharing is going to stop. Elizabeth is coming home and Grandma might be living with us. I wonder if I can join the Army." I just stayed in my room and sulked.

Elizabeth was leaving and we were all in the kitchen.

She said, "I have to catch my bus now, Bye Dad, Bye William."

Dumbfounded, I looked at her and said, "Uh, Bye Sis."

Mom was taking her to the bus stop.

Dad said that when he came into my room to talk, Mom and Elizabeth were outside the door listening. They had heard everything, and then Mom talked to Elizabeth about mine and hers relationship. Dad said, "The two of you are in a phase and if the two of you will try to get along just a little, you might see that you actually like each other."

I said, "Come on Dad, Elizabeth never gives me a chance. She enjoys tormenting me."

Dad replied, "And you torment her back. Try to be nice for a while and see if she isn't nice back, Huh. Do you think you could do that? Be the one that's nice first. How about it?"

I shook my head and said, "OK. I'll try."

Dad said, "Good. I'll bet if you stay nice, Elizabeth will be nice back."

"Yeah, Right! Dad!" I thought.

Dad left for work and I waited for Mom to return but Mom also went to work. Finally, I started to think of being nice to my Sister. Quit calling her Lizard, and Lizzy, and Lezzy, and start calling her Sis, or Sister, or Elizabeth. It really wasn't all that hard because I actually did like my Sister. I knew however that my snappy attitude around her would be harder to control. I said I would be nice to Elizabeth and I don't like breaking my word.

When Mom got home from work she could tell something was on my mind and she came over and started playing with my hair, like she did when I was younger. She waited for me to talk.

Finally, I said, "Why doesn't Elizabeth like me? I mean, she's been on my case for a long time."

Mom hugged my head and said, "Elizabeth does like you. She told me so last night." She said you are like most of the kids at school and she has to be the best so she is jealous. The other kids tease her for being smart so she takes it out on you. And you aggravate her back which made her think you were just like the other kids. Elizabeth said, "You know Mom, they call me 'Lezzy' because I don't have a boy friend! And that hurts! And then my Brother calls me 'Lizzy' and it sounds the same. I love my Brother, but, I wish he would quit treating me like the other kids at school do."

Mom turned my head to face her and she said, "The whole time your Sister talked, she cried. I think the two of you should make peace and talk to each other."

I said, "Wow, I thought she hated me, because she was smarter than me."

I made my mind up right then that from now on I would treat Elizabeth better.

Mom ordered me Pizza because she and Dad were going somewhere. I sat in the living room watching TV and I saw a disk sticking out of Moms 'Day Planner.' Being nosey I went and took a look at it. There were actually two disks. I picked them up, one was labeled, 'Donna' and the other was labeled, 'Accepted Work Activities' and 'Employee Bios.'

I made sure I could see when Mom and Dad came back and I put the Donna disk in.

It started pretty slow and dull. Donna was being interviewed for her job and she was wearing the same kind of clothes she wore around here. Then the scene changed and Donna was wearing a knockout outfit. If I didn't know I couldn't tell it was the same woman. Donna was talking to someone about allowing the employees to engage in extracurricular activities as long as productivity doesn't drop. Give the employees more freedom in choosing work hours. If an employee wants to go home for lunch, let them. They can come back and finish their work for the day. "What does it hurt for an employee to work in the morning for three or so hours? Then go home or elsewhere for a couple of hours. And then return to finish their daily work." She said. And a chorus of voices started in with buts. Donna said, "NO, BUTS! If you want to take a two hour lunch, take the two hour lunch. And, if you want to work

straight through, work straight through. And, if you want to take half hour breaks every hour, take half hour breaks." She was pointing in different directions so I figured she was pointing at different people.

A male voice interrupted, "How the Hell will we get anything coordinated if everyone works willy-nilly!?"

Donna responded, "There are department meetings, section meetings and department head meetings. Only a few people attend each and they delegate responsibility to their subordinates. As long as the outlined work is met, what difference does it make how the work is done?" "Look, delegate responsibility and give your people the freedom to work their way. If they can't fulfill their obligation, change the way it's done. Give your people the chance to make the job, "Their Job."

There was more and more, and I was getting bored as hell.

Then Donna said, "I have given all of you a questionnaire. You are expected to answer all of the questions and return the questionnaire to me by the end of the workday, Friday."

The next scene was Donna talking to someone about the questionnaire. "These questions are completely confidential and the questionnaire will be returned to you, after being reviewed. You aren't asked to like the questions. You are asked to answer them. Your answers will allow us to determine which company program to place you in or offer you."

Donna is talking again. "All of you in this meeting have indicated on the questionnaire that you would like to have a friendlier more personal atmosphere in your office. Activities, one of you wrote, (Let's see.) "Possibly, sexual in nature." You all know that goes against accepted business procedure. I do not agree with that accepted procedure. Bosses and secretaries have affairs constantly that disrupt business and lives.

We have decided to try a program that will allow sexual activity to be included in the job. Safe sexual activity, there will be Doctor Exams and STD tests. My bosses said I couldn't get one percent of the company on the list. The number in this room represents forty percent.

The program I am allowed to set up is simple.

First, everyone involved must be in total agreement. No one is to be forced to do anything.

Second, everyone must put in writing what they desire. Bosses and secretaries must put their desire in writing.

Third, everyone will be interviewed. Bosses will interview secretaries and secretaries will interview bosses. I will interview everyone signing up.

Fourth, secretaries will be able to observe the way their prospective boss and his office operate, for a week or so if necessary.

Fifth, everyone will have the right to change their mind and request a change of position at any time, without repercussions.

I believe this program will stop the affairs that interfere with productivity, cause company sabotage, break up marriages, and render companies useless.

This isn't going to happen overnight. I have to talk with all of you, and you have to talk with each other. Your input lists have to be reviewed and we have to set up the proper medical requirements.

If anyone wants to back out now, this is your chance to stop before you start.

Also, if any of you think that this will turn into a "Free Fuck Orgy." Leave now, because, it most definitely, will not.

OK, Then, I'll be coming around and talking to each of you. In the meantime, this is Wednesday, you all have the next two days off with pay, to think about this and do your writing.

I'll start seeing each of you Monday.

After watching this disk, I decided not to watch the other one. I mean it was boring as all get out.

I put in a movie and was watching it as Mom and Dad pulled in. It really wasn't late and I was hoping for some time with Mom.

Mom and Dad were talking and walking with an arm around each other as they walked in the door. I saw a bottle of wine in

Moms hand and a movie in Dads hand. They stopped and kissed before coming all the way into the living room.

Mom plopped down on the couch next to me and Dad went to get glasses and munchies.

When they left, Mom had a bra on, she was braless now, and I was getting excited. Mom had on high heels. I always get turned on by high heels. She put her feet on the coffee table and put her hand on my leg next to my crotch. She turned toward me and her other hand went to my face turning it towards her. Mom looked into my eyes briefly and gave me a quick kiss.

Then I heard Dad say, "You weren't supposed to start with out me."

Mom pulled Dad down on the couch next to her and said, "We're going to watch a movie and have a little fun." Mom kissed Dad and stood up picking up the movie. She put the movie in the player and started it, and turned around flashing her tits at us.

Mom said, "You two start watching, get comfortable, and I'll be back in a bit."

I'm sitting there going, "Huh."

Dad poured the wine and handed me a glass. Then he gave me a bowl of munchies, and said, "This is porn but it isn't raunchy and vulgar. It is story based with normal acting and looking people. We'll watch the lead and relax first. Eat up. When it starts we can undress."

Here I am, sitting on the couch, drinking wine with my Dad, while my Mom is doing something, waiting for a porn movie to start, so the three of us can have a little fun. Can life get any better?

The lead was an introduction of the people and telling the events that lead to the story. I followed Dads lead and slowly began undressing. We munched and undressed in time to the lead in. When the movie started, I looked around for Mom. Dad saw me and said, "Don't worry she'll be back."

Mom was putting on an outfit they had bought for her to do a striptease with. As the people started to gather in the movie for the start of sex, Mom walked in and did some slow dancing to the music.

They had bought what I call, 'Slut Shoes,' those high heels with four inch soles.

Mom was moving seductively, like she did this all the time.

The movie was playing but Dad and I were watching Mom. She had on a pink outfit that went just below the knee and she made it move like a TV dancer. She was, good. As Mom passed in and out of the light all around us, I could see what she was wearing under the outfit. She had on light black hose, a black garter belt, red panties and a red bra that didn't cover her nipples. She would pull the skirt up and kick a leg out giving just a hint of thigh. She would shake the skirt and twirl around. It was really turning me on and I noticed Dad was stroking his dick.

The first thing to come off was the skirt. Mom wiggled out of it and threw it at Dad. Mom swayed and ran her hands up her legs to her panty covered pussy and up between her tits.

With slow seductive moves Mom teased the hell out of us.

Next came the ruffled blouse and Mom took her sweet time taking it off. She went around behind us so we couldn't see and

held it in front of my face before dropping it in my lap. As she came around in front, she did a lot of bending, wiggling, and rubbing with her hands. Mom pointed her finger at me and motioned me to come to her. As I stood in front of Mom she put her arms on my shoulders and moved very seductively. She pressed against me and ground her panty covered pussy on my hard dick. I reached for her and she said, "Not yet," in a low sultry voice. Then she pressed her nipples into my chest and trailing her hand behind her she dragged them around to my back.

I thought I was going to explode.

Mom put her arms around me and pressed her tits into my back as she ran her hands all over my chest, sides, and stomach. She was also rubbing her panty covered pussy on my asscheeks.

As she came back around in front of me, she took my hand and led me to the couch. When we reached the couch Mom pushed me down and held her hands out to Dad. Mom did the same thing to Dad that she tortured me with. Mom turned her back to Dad and wiggled down and back up, and told him to take her bra off. As Dad reached out Mom turned around to face him and said, "With one hand." Mom was rubbing her hands all over Dads back, while she rubbed her tits around on his

chest and her panty covered pussy was pressed against his dick.

Dad wasn't doing to good at getting Moms bra off. Mom didn't stop moving at all and every time Dad would try to use both hands Mom would stop him. I felt like jumping up and helping, but watching Dads lust filled eyes as he tried repeatedly was a turn on. Finally, Dad released the clasp. Mom didn't let the bra slide down her arms; instead she pressed into Dads chest and slid around to his back. Mom held Dad tight with her hands on his chest and ground her panty clad pussy on his asscheeks. Then, slowly she moved her hands down to Dads dick and let the bra slide down her arms. Mom then put her bra over Dads head and moved around in front of him.

When Mom took her bra off of Dads head she threw it at me and motioned for me to join them. Mom had me in back and Dad in front as she squirmed between us. Mom would turn around and give each of us a turn at her tits while pulling her panties down and back up.

Finally, Mom put my hands on her tits and pushed Dad down to face her pussy. Dad removed Moms panties as I played with her tits and she played with my dick and balls. As soon as Dad dropped Moms panties she grabbed his head and pulled it to

her pussy. Dad was doing his best to keep up with her swaying and he was winning, because Mom was moving with him.

Mom took my right hand off of her tit and guided it down to her asscheek. Then taking one finger she guided it to her asshole. She moved my finger around a bit and then started pressing it inside. As my finger entered Moms asshole she shuddered and moaned. Dad was eating pussy and I was fingerfucking Moms ass. Mom was helping me play with her tit and started pulling the nipple. She shuddered hard and a little longer before stopping the action.

Mom sat me and Dad on the couch and had a dick in each hand. She would suck Dad a while and stroke me, then she would suck me and stroke Dad. Mom got up and straddled Dads legs while inserting his dick in her pussy. Mom was still stroking my dick and leaned over to suck me as Dad held her ass and fucked her.

Mom rose up and gave me a kiss, still stroking my dick. Then Mom buried her face in Dads neck and pulled me up by my dick. Mom pulled my dick to her asshole, and stopped. Dad stopped fucking and Mom moaned, "Don't stop fucking."

Mom turned to me and told me to use the cream on the table to lube her ass. Then she said to use my fingers in her asshole. She said, "When you can move your fingers around easily, stick your dick in, and fuck me." Mom turned around and gave Dad all of her attention, and I went to work getting Moms ass ready. By the time I was ready to stick my dick in Moms ass I thought I would cum as soon as I touched her. When I could move three fingers I pulled one out and spread the other two a little. I put the head of my dick to the space and pulled my fingers out as I pushed my dick in.

Mom threw her head back with a loud, "OOOOOOOOOOO."

I froze because I thought I had hurt her.

Mom hissed, "Fuck Me." And, started kissing Dad, hard.

I realized, I came as soon as my dick entered Moms ass.

I was trying to move with Mom and Dad and, Mom reached back and grabbed my hands. Mom put my hands on her tits and helped me pull her nipples. I got the hint and started working on Moms tits myself.

Mom was moaning and shaking and gasping. She was cuming repeatedly.

Dad and I quit moving and let Mom bounce up and down. When Mom would slow down Dad and I would help her move.

Finally, Mom said, "If you two don't hurry up and cum, I'm going to pass out."

I felt Dads mouth on Moms left nipple and gave it a squeeze shooting milk in his mouth. Dad started sucking and I came in hard jerks.

Mom yelled, "Yes, fill my ass with cum. Fill my ass with cum."

As I started going soft, I felt Dad jerking as he came.

Mom moaned, "Yessss, cum. Fill me with cum. Cum, cum, cum." Then Mom went limp and stopped moving.

I was getting hard again and wanted to fuck some more, but I didn't think Mom could take it.

Mom finally moved and she stuck her hand back to feel my dick in her ass. As I pulled out, my dick slid between Moms fingers. When my dick popped out Mom covered her asshole with her fingers and rubbed her hole until it closed.

Mom wasn't done. She looked at my hard dick and told me to sit on the couch.

As Mom got up off of Dad she told him to stand up and fuck her. Mom went for my dick with her mouth and Dad started fucking her as hard as he did the other night. Their slamming together sounded brutal.

I could reach Moms tits with one hand so I started squeezing them and pulling the nipples. Mom started alternating between sucking my dick and pumping my dick as she sucked my balls.

Dad started jerking, as he came, at the same time Mom was sucking down a load of my cum. When we finished cuming, the look in Moms eyes was pure lust, she was on fire.

We were all dry mouthed and stopped to drink some wine.

Mom sent me to get some wet washcloths so we could cleanup a bit. When I got back, Dad was eating pussy. We cleaned up a bit and Mom said she was going to kneel on the chair so Dad and I could take turns in her mouth and pussy. Before we finished, Mom said she wanted both of us to cum in her mouth at the same time.

I couldn't believe it. Mom had my balls in one hand and Dads balls in the other as we jacked off into her mouth. As we finished cuming, Mom sucked us back and forth until we went soft.

We ate a little and drank some wine as Mom teased us for not being able to get it up again. She kept picking up and dropping our limp dicks.

Dad said, "You better be careful, we might just fuck you raw."

"Promises, promises." Mom said. As Mom cupped her pussy in her hand she added, "You already have. My men are taking very good care of me."

Mom kissed us both and said, "Alright, everybody to the shower before we go to bed."

After my shower, I went to my room and fell on the bed. I no sooner thought, "If all women are like Mom, my wife is gonna kill me," when I passed out.

I went to bed in my room, but woke up in Mom and Dads, and I have no idea how I got there. I got up and shook my head trying to remember, but I couldn't. As I walked out of Mom and Dads bedroom, I saw Dad standing at the front door with a sheepish grin. He was dressed for work and I focused my eyes to clear the blur and there was Mom on her knees in front of him. Mom was giving Dad a blowjob. I touched my dick and it was sore. I knew Dads had to be to. I went to the bathroom and on in to the kitchen. I poured myself a cup of coffee and sat down, taking a sip.

I heard the front door open and close when Dad left. I took another sip of coffee as Mom came into the kitchen.

Mom smiled and said, "There's my other man." And she came over and sat in my lap. I was weak and Mom was full of energy. Mom quickly pulled her nightie over her head and said, "Do

you want some milk in your coffee, or do you just want your milk straight?"

I guess I had a strange look on my face or something because Mom lifted my chin to look me in the eye and said, "Remember. The deal is you two have to help me keep the pressure down from the milk buildup. And right now they are both full." Glancing down she added, "And they are leaking."

I looked, and sure enough, both nipples were dripping milk.

Mom put her hand under the right one and pulled my mouth to it.

I put my arms around Mom putting one hand on her back and the other on the top of her butt. Mom started gently rocking on my lap, and I started to get a hardon. I pulled back from her tit and looked up at her. I wanted to suck Moms tits and liked the milk, but her movements were making me want to fuck as well.

Mom sensed my confusion and took my head in her hands, saying, "C'mon, I think this would be better in the living room." Mom got up and led me by the hand to the living room. Mom led me to the couch and had me lay down with my head in her

lap. Mom cradled my head and shoulders with one arm and fed me a tit with her free hand. Again she started gentle rocking and I closed my eyes and sucked thinking, "This is great."

As I finished one tit, Mom eased my head down and bent to kiss me. Raising up she caressed my cheek and said, "Good boy, now the other one." And Mom once again cradled my head and rocked as she fed me.

When Mom lowered my head away from her tit, I felt her hand slide under my shorts and caress my balls. I kept my eyes shut and laid there enjoying the taste of milk in my mouth and the sensation of Moms hand on my balls. Mom slid my shorts down past my balls and shifted under me. My head was now lying on her leg next to her panty covered pussy and Mom was sucking my dick very slowly. I turned my head and kissed Moms pussy through her panties and then eased the panties down. I kissed Moms pussy and softly licked down to get in time with her. As I Licked and sucked in time with Mom sucking my dick the sensations made me wish time would stand still. Mom was getting wetter and wetter and moving her pussy against my mouth.

When Mom came she grabbed my head with her free hand and held me tight to her pussy grinding on my mouth. At the same time Mom's mouth went all the way down my dick and as her

pussy vibrated on my mouth she was going, "Um um um," on my dick.

I concentrated as hard as I could to not cum. I wanted Mom to have one more orgasm before I did. Mom didn't stop, as soon as she quit vibrating she let go of my head and went back to her slow deep sucking of my dick. Mom never took her hand off of my balls with a gentle rolling motion. I got my hands free and started moving them all over Moms back, sides, and ass as lightly as I could. Mom increased the pressure of her sucking on my dick but kept the same slow pace.

As Mom started to move her pussy I increased the pressure of my mouth. Mom started to shudder, so I grabbed her ass and pulled her against my mouth while I sucked hard on her clit. My nose was between her pussy lips, so I shook my head. Mom was still shuddering and I couldn't hold back any longer. I stiffened and sucked as hard as I could on Moms pussy, while my dick pulsed and shot stream after stream of cum in Moms mouth. It was so intense for me that when I stopped cumming, I pulled away from Moms pussy and gasped for air.

Mom wasn't moving and I thought, "Oh God, I choked her to death." Just as I started to panic Mom sucked in air. My dick was still in her mouth and the air rushing in around it was cold. As Moms breathing returned to normal I was slowly and

lightly licking her pussy. Mom took my dick out of her mouth and kissed the end of it. Then she put her hand on the back of my head and ran her fingers through my hair as she said very softly, "Oh. Yes. Please. William. Give me another one."

I started licking all over Mom's pussy. I kissed up and down her lips and I sucked up and down her lips. I licked, kissed, and sucked every bit of her pussy as gently and eagerly as I could. Mom started running her fingers through my hair and rotating her hips urging me to go faster, but I wouldn't speed up. Mom's hands were holding the sides of my head as she ground her pussy into my mouth and went, "Ugh. Ugh. Ugh," as she started vibrating into another orgasm. I opened my mouth wide and sucked in the entire top of her pussy as my tongue moved quickly over her clit. Mom went into another shuddering orgasm as she held my head and mouth in place. Mom's body started jerking wildly and with each movement she let out a little scream. It was hard for me to breathe and I was getting light-headed before Mom calmed down and released her grip on my head.

Finally, Mom went, "WOW," and pushed me off the couch onto the floor. She jumped on me and started kissing and licking her cum off my face and mouth. She rolled me on top of her and wrapped her arms and legs around me and squeezed the breath out of me as she buried her head in my neck.

When Mom let me go she grabbed my face and touched our noses together as she said in a low happy tone, "OH, GOD, I Love You!" Then she kissed and hugged me several times.

We just laid there for several minutes with Moms hands running all over me and her occasionally kissing my forehead or cheek.

Mom whispered in my ear, "No shower. You are going to take a hot relaxing bath while I fix you something to eat. Then while you eat, I'm going to take a relaxing bath." Mom then kissed me passionately, pressing her tits into my chest, with one hand on my back and the other on the top of my ass. I held her the same way and returned the kiss.

We stood up and Mom put my arm around her back and my hand on her tit as she grabbed my ass.

Mom walked me that way to the bathroom and said, "Now, take your bath." Then she turned and left.

I relaxed in the hot bath and thought, "How wonderful my Mother is, and my Father is, and my life is. And, Please God, let the woman I marry, be like my Mom."

I didn't hear Mom come into the bathroom and she broke my trance with a kiss. She told me my breakfast was ready and it was her turn for a hot bath. As I stepped from the tub Mom held a towel and dried me off. She winked and said I could return the favor when I finished eating. Mom kissed me, patted me on the ass, and said, "Now, off you go."

I looked at my, beautiful, naked Mom as I left the bathroom.

I didn't eat fast because I knew Mom would enjoy that hot bath as much as I did. After I ate, I cleaned up before returning to Mom. I did the same thing I suspected she did. I walked silently in and watched her for a while, smiling as I soaked in her image. Mom was laying in the tub submerged to her chin and ears. Her arms were at her sides and her feet were against the other end of the tub. Even though her body was under water it looked as though her tits were standing straight up. "Perfect, I wouldn't change a thing," I thought.

After several minutes of watching her lie there, I slowly stepped in, bent over, and kissed her lightly, as she did me.

As I stood up, Mom opened her eyes and smiled.

I asked her if she wanted more time and she said no. As Mom stood up, I grabbed a towel and held it for her to step into. As I wrapped the towel around her, I gave her a kiss on the neck, and slowly began patting her dry.

Mom went, "Mmmmmm," and put her hand on my shoulder to steady herself. As I finished drying Mom's feet, I stood up and wrapped the towel around her and asked, "Is there anything else you would like for me to do, Ma'am?"

Mom smiled, patted my cheek, and said, "No, we need to get dressed."

Mom stopped at the bathroom door, placed her hand on the doorjamb, raised her right foot to tiptoe, looked over her shoulder and smiled, and asked, "Does my little boy want to watch me dress?"

"Oh, Yeah. Do I," I replied.

"C'mon, watch Mommy, get dressed." Mom said as she walked away.

I followed Mom to her bedroom and she leaned on her dressing table and asked, "What would you like me to wear, School, Street, Work, or Home?"

I smiled and said, "Something classy. I want you to look classy. You know something that says, Fantastic."

Mom smiled and started her ritual. First came drying and fixing her hair. Then her lotion, and once again she let me put the lotion on her back. She powdered and added some sprits of perfume in strategic places.

Mom then blew me away, by laying out the lavender garments I love to see her in. Very light lavender lace bra, with matching panties, a slightly darker garter belt and very light brown sheer hose. Mom went to her closet and brought out her Smokey Pearl Lavender dancing Dress, and her black high heels with thin toe and heel straps. I love the way her feet look in those heels.

Mom winked and smiled provocatively at me and began slowly dressing.

I watched how her tits moved each time she bent, twisted, inhaled and caressed herself, as she put on each item.

The garter belt was first. Slowly she wrapped it around her waist and fastened it. Smoothing it and straightening the straps she checked herself in the mirror. Each time she moved she glanced at me and smiled. She turned left and right on tiptoe to make sure the belt was as she wanted it.

Mom walked over to the bed and sat down on the edge. My mouth was watering and I swallowed. One hose and then the other was carefully slipped over each foot and seesawed up her shapely legs. Then she took her hands, smiling at me, and starting at her toes smoothed and adjusted the hose on each leg. Mom was facing me and as she bent I could see her tits full and pointing down. As her hands moved up each leg she would raise her leg and point her foot at me. Smoothing the hose up her thigh, Mom raised each leg higher and turned them slightly to the side, giving me a look at her pussy. All the while, smiling and looking coyly at me. Mom stood up to adjust the tops of her hose and hook the garter belt straps. Then raising each leg up to tiptoes she slowly moved it side to side and popped the garter belt strap. Mom bounced on her toes which made her tits bounce up and down. Turning around and

bending over, Mom gave me a look at her pussy as she ran her hands down over her ass. She picked up her panties and stepped into them slowly.

Mom hesitated and I saw her glance around her legs and wink. Slowly she pulled her panties up and over her garter belt. Spreading her legs a little, Mom adjusted the waistband to her hips and hooked her fingers into the leg openings and adjusted the panties over her ass. She looked over her shoulder at me pursed her lips and patted her ass. Her bra, the last undergarment, lay on the bed. Mom turned on tiptoes and bent down; looking under her arm she winked at me again.

Mom gently rubbed her tits with her hands and picked up the bra. Mom hesitated, with her back to me, before turning around slowly. She smoothed and adjusted the material before slowly wrapping the bra around under her tits. Fastening the hooks, Mom winked at me, and slowly pulled the cups around front. Mom put her arms through the straps and stopped, licked her lips, and said, "They need to be checked before I finish."

I sat there with my mouth open not understanding what she said, staring at her beauty.

Mom walked over to me, bent down, and whispered in my ear, "William, would you like to check my titties and see if they are leaking, before I cover them?" Her hot breath, burning into my ear, with each syllable.

"Yes. Yes." Was all I managed to say.

Mom took my hands and pulled me up. Placing one hand on the back of my neck, Mom gently pulled my mouth to her tit and said, "C'mon, check Mommy's titties for leaking milk."

I licked her nipple and then squeezed that tit gently. No milk appeared. I squeezed a little harder and milk appeared. I sucked a couple of times and licked again, and said, "I think they're, OK."

Mom gently pulled my mouth to her other tit and said in a poutie voice, "You have to check Mommy's other titty to-o."

After I licked and sucked that one, Mom grabbed my head and gave me a passionate kiss.

Then Mom said, "Be a good boy and cover Mommy's Titties, hmmm."

I carefully pulled the bra cups over Moms tits and she kissed me for each one.

Mom adjusted each tit in its cup and walked to the bed. Mom ever so slowly picked up her dress and put it on.

When she finished, I said, "Fantastic! Wow!"

Mom said, "I'm glad, Mommy's little boy is pleased." Then she smiled and turned around twirling the dress.

"Shows over! You need to get dressed." Mom said and she turned and pushed me to the door.

I was almost completely dressed when Mom came in my room. She walked up to me and put her hand on my face, then nose to nose she said, "Take those off. I want you to wear your nice clothes. We're going out." Mom kissed me and went to my closet and got my best slacks and shirt and shoes. Hanging them on the door, Mom said, "Wear these." Then she stuck something in my hand and walked out. I looked in my hand and found a pair of Dads 'Ball Hugger' underwear. "What's going on here?" I mumbled.

I striped and put on the underwear. They felt strange, compared to what I'm used to. They looked like a silk jock strap. I had my pants up to my knees when Mom stepped in and gave me a wolf whistle.

Mom walked up to me causing me to drop my pants and stand up. She grabbed my Butt and rotated her butt, saying, "Like that Elvis song says, 'A Hunka Hunka Burnin' Love.'" Mom kissed me as her hands came around and she fondled me. "You're gonna look sooo, hot." She said and walked out again.

"Now I have a hardon, and have to put on tight pants." I mumbled.

When I walked into the living room, Mom looked at me and said, "Oh Yeah! I'm going to enjoy this!" Then taking my hand and putting my arm around her, she put her arm around me and we walked out to the car. I opened the door for Mom and then went around getting in myself. As I drove down the street, I asked, "Where are we going?"

"We're going to the city and walk around the Mall, shopping first. Before we leave the mall we're going to shop at 'Victoria' Secret.' Then we're going to an 'Exotic Clothing' store I know.

I'm hoping an Old Biddy, that works there, is there today. I want to shock her so much, she wets herself." Mom said.

As I drove Mom pulled her dress up on my side and showed me her stocking top, bare thigh, and panties.

I said, "Mom, I wish you wouldn't tease me now. I'll have a hardon and won't be able to get out of the car."

Mom patted my leg and said, "You'll be, OK, honey. Just glance once in a while. I'm glad you have your license, we can do what your Dad and I do sometimes." I looked at Mom questioningly and she continued. "We would put on a little sex show for passing truckers." Mom laughed, saying, "They Love it!"

"Mom, quit! I won't be able to get out of the car." I moaned.

Mom said, "Alright, alright, I'll be a good girl."

Fortunately, I was able to handle Moms exposure. And, I must say, I enjoyed it immensely. This was far better than trying to look with out being caught.

At the mall, we walked in holding hands. Once inside, Mom hung on my arm or we walked with our arms around each other. We talked and laughed a lot. I wondered, how many people thought we were lovers. We got a few strange looks and more than a few smiles. Finally, we made it to 'Victoria' Secret.' I was uncomfortable being in a store full of sexy women's stuff and women walking around. Mom picked out some stuff and then found a small section of men's sexy stuff.

Mom picked out some things for me to try on and sent me to the changing room. I tried the things on and Mom kept asking me to come out and show her. I wouldn't come out but finally opened the door so Mom could look at me in the items.

Mom wasn't satisfied, so she grabbed two ladies standing close by and shoved them in front of the door, and asked, "Now, doesn't he look great in that?" I was bright red. The ladies, smiled, and nodded yes, saying, "He looks Gooood, You Lucky Girl." One of them pursed her lips, kissing at me. And the other said, "OOOO, and he's packin' to." Looking straight at my crotch, she licked her lips.

Mom had me on display and kept it going. "Put the blue one on." She said. I reached for the door, but the three of them were in the way. "C'mon, put the blue one on." Mom said again.

"OK, Mom!" I thought. "I'll do it, and then you're going to do something for me." I turned around and took off the black underwear. When my butt came into view one of the women said, "OH, YEAH, HONEY." Then the other one yelled, "Hey Lindsey, you should do this more often."

As I turned around, with the blue pair on, a fourth woman looked in the room, and said, "He's not mine, but if no one claims him, I'll take him home."

Mom was standing behind them, smiling from ear to ear, and said, "Go ahead, Honey. Show them the rest."

I looked at Mom, and said, "OK. You want it, you got it." I didn't turn around. I turned sideways and removed the blue pair and picked up the red pair.

My dick was obviously, half hard and one of the women said, "Oh, Honey, Your gonna have fun with this one. He has a nice looking penis." Before I knew it the last lady to show up had a hold of it, and I looked pleadingly at Mom.

But, before Mom said anything, Lindsey let go of it and turned me around to feel my butt and legs. Looking at Mom she said, "OK Patty, I know just what you want for this boy of yours."

She knew Mom! I was setup. Mom was laughing and said, "OK Ladies, your job is done."

Both ladies stepped up and kissed me on the cheek and said, "I hope we didn't embarrass you to much."

Mom was hysterical. She said, "I set this up while you were getting dressed. Lindsey is an old friend. Carol and Lois work with me. I told them that I wanted to shock my son and they couldn't wait."

About that time I heard the women whistle and say, "Come back soon, sweetie." Then they were laughing and left. I was still standing there naked and Mom stepped in and whispered, "When Lindsey grabbed your dick, she was telling me that she wants to have sex with you. If you're willing, I'll arrange for her to take you on a date. If you don't want to, that's fine to."

I said, "Really, Mom! Would it bother you, if I said, Yes?"

Mom put her hand to my face and said, "Oh, William, I would love for you and Lindsey to have fun. She really is an old Dear Friend. You'll like her." Mom kissed me and reached down to fondle my balls. I was hard in a flash. Mom said, "You settle down and get dressed. Put the lavender ones on, they match mine. Ill go pay for the stuff and talk to Lindsey.

Mom walked away and I tried to put the underwear on but my hardon wouldn't cooperate. I was beginning to think it wasn't going to go down. Finally it softened enough to get the underwear on and I finished dressing.

As I walked up to the counter, Lindsey smiled and came around to meet me. She put one hand on my chest and one on my butt as she whispered in my ear, "See you soon. You won't be disappointed. And I know I won't be either." She kissed my ear and quickly slid her hand down between my legs. Then she turned around and gave Mom a big hug, kissing her as she stepped back.

I picked up the sack and Mom took my hand as we walked to the car. Once again, I opened the door for Mom before going around and getting in the car.

Mom put her hand on my leg and asked, "Are you sure, you don't mind having a date with Lindsey?"

I didn't even have to think about, and said, "No way! She's great looking, and seems really nice."

Mom said, "OK! Now let's go Shock-A-Bitch!"

It was an out of the way place, and, we had to park and walk around the corner to get there.

When we walked in, I noticed this place had stuff that was a lot nastier than Victoria' Secret. It even had sex toys and movies. It wasn't quite an Adult Book Store.

There were two women working there. One was younger and looked at Mom as she mouthed, "You Go Girl." Then she looked at me and mouthed, "Lucky Boy."

The other woman had to be the Old Bitch, she looked it.

As we passed her the old lady blew out air and went, "Humph."

Mom started, she would hold revealing stuff up to her and ask how it looked and if I liked it or wanted her to wear it. She would also hold male stuff up to me and make comments about how I might look.

The old gal never changed the, Disapproving, Haughty Look on her face. And she made several disapproving comments.

Mom gathered up an arm full of stuff and pulled me to the changing rooms. As we passed the old lady, I looked at her and smiled.

I started to go into one room but Mom pulled me into the room with her.

Mom loudly talked about this and that article of clothing being too tight or too loose or too gaudy or slutty as she undid my pants and dropped to her knees to suck me off.

Mom looked at me and mouthed, "Camera" as she raised her eyebrows. Mom knew the old lady was listening at the door. So did I, 'cause I saw her follow us.

Mom made sure my blowjob was loud and noisy.

The old lady knocked on the door a couple of times and asked what was taking so long. Mom took my dick out of her mouth and said, "You're interrupting us." Then she quickly finished me off. As I was cuming in Moms mouth, she poked me in the stomach making me say, "Oh." She poked me again and I got the idea. I said, "OH, Yeah. Unh, unh, Like that. Yeah, like that," while Mom sucked the warm cum out of my dick.

The old lady knocked on the door as I was zipping up. Mom, still on her knees, opened the door and asked, "What," with cum on her lips. The old lady' mouth was open as Mom wiped her lips with her finger and then sucked cum off with a pop.

The old lady said, "I don't approve of this."

Mom grabbed a couple of things and my hand, and started to lead me out of the room. She paused at the old lady, and smiling said, emphasizing each word, "This is my son, and I just sucked his cock, for a mouthful of his sweet cum."

The old lady, gasped, and said, "I, Never."

But, Mom was already leading me to the counter.

The old lady was hurrying to keep up.

As we passed the younger good looking girl, she raised her fist and pumped it a couple of times and said, "Woooo Hoooo."

At the counter, Mom paid for her items and the old lady said, "I don't approve of these things or what the people who buy them do."

Mom said, "You should go home and put those puckered old lips around your sons cock for a mouthful of his sweet cum. It would do wonders for you."

The old ladies hand went to her mouth and she said, "OH, My God!"

Mom pulled the hem of her dress up and hooked her thumbs in her panties quickly pulling them down and stepped out of them. She handed them back to me and said, "And now! I am taking my SON to the car and he is going to Fuck Me with his Young Sweet Hard Cock."

The old lady fainted.

Mom almost ran, pulling me out of the store.

Once outside, and out of site, Mom fell against a wall and broke out in hysterical laughter.

I was in shock, and said, "Mom, My God! What were you doing in there? That old lady can call the cops. We could be arrested. She has a tape of you sucking me off."

Mom said, "Calm down. She was so flustered, she fainted. It'll be several minutes before she can think of doing anything."

"But! What about the other girl? She saw us to. She could be calling the cops." I stammered.

Mom said, "Relax, Little Mary is on my side, she won't help Matilda Bruun! I told Mary that I would do something a week ago. You gave me the idea of what to do and to do it today. Now let's go home and have that fuck before your Father gets home."

Mom took my hand and we walked to the car. "I want to show you what your Father and I do sometimes for truckers. Are you game?"

I nervously said, "I don't know, Mom!"

Mom said, "OH, relax, I think you'll do fine."

After a few minutes we came up behind a slow moving truck.

Mom said, "Now tell me what you're supposed to do."

I said, "I'm supposed to check my mirrors and make sure I can get over safely."

"I want you to do one thing different. Make that, two things different. I want you to slow down a little as you go by the truck. And I do not want you to look at me."

I squinted and asked, "Why?"

Mom said, "I'm going to show the driver my tits as you drive by."

I glanced quickly at her a couple of times. Mom had pulled the dress and bra straps off of her shoulders and her dress and bra off of her tits. She was sitting there naked from the waist up.

I swerved a little and Mom said, "Eyes front, young man."

I did as I was told and slowed down a little as we passed the truck. I heard Mom yell, "HI," and I glanced at her. Mom was waving at the driver and giving him a full frontal look at her tits. I smiled real big, 'cause I knew he would like them.

Suddenly, the trucker blew his air horns and yelled, "Nice Tits Lady."

I glanced again and Mom was shaking her shoulders. I smiled again 'cause I knew what her shaking tits looked like.

The trucker pulled a long blast on the horns and yelled, "Woooo, Hoooo, I'm in love."

Mom was laughing and I completed my lane change. Mom asked if I could see anyone behind us for a long ways. I told her no and she said, "OK! You make sure you drive the car! I want you to slow down, pull over, and let him come up beside us. OK?" I shook my head. Mom said, "I'm going to give him the works, Tits, Pussy, and Ass, plus a little playing. Whatever you do, you do not pull in front of him once he pulls along side, OK! OK!"

I said, "Yes."

"When you see our turn off, you brake hard, slow way down and pull over behind him, and take our turn off without signaling. OK!"

I said, "Yes."

Mom said, "Now check for anybody behind us, once more. If you don't see anyone do as I said. And keep your eyes on the road. OK!"

I said, "Yes." And looked behind us and saw no one. I slowed down as I moved over and let the trucker come up beside us. Of course I looked.

Mom had lain down with her head to my leg; her knees were up and spread wide. I had her panties in my pocket so all she had to do was pull her dress up. As the trucker pulled up beside us, his air horns went, "Waaa, Waaa, wa, wa, wa." And he yelled, "Oh yeah, baby! How about stopping and give me some a that?"

I saw Moms hands between her legs and knew she was playing with her pussy. I saw movement and glanced again. Mom had raised her butt up and was using her hands to play with herself.

Mom settled back down, sat up, and seeing me glance at her said, "Watch the road!"

Mom got on her hands and knees, pointing her pussy at the driver, and he yelled, "Hey, baby. I'd fuck that." And he gave two long bursts on his air horns.

With one foot on the floorboard and her knee in the seat, Mom was playing with her pussy for him.

"C'mon Baby, Fuck Me." The trucker yelled.

I could see our exit coming up so I started to think about when to do as Mom said. I told Mom and she sat back down in the seat and said, "OK, I'll tell you when to brake. When I do, you slow down real fast and get over. You'll be able to exit without the driver being able to follow."

Mom turned and gave the trucker one more look at her beautiful tits and said, "Now."

Mom covered herself and straightened her dress up, saying, "Whew, it's been a long time since I've done that. But, then, your Father and I don't go out and do many of the things we used to."

I asked, "Why did you do that Mom?"

Mom answered, "I don't know. Just reliving an old thrill, I guess. And maybe, I'm showing you that I'm willing to do anything for you. Uh Oh, I'm leaking through. You better drive straight home."

When we got home Mom went straight inside with me following close behind. I went to the kitchen as Mom went to

her room. I heard Mom go into the bathroom and could hear water running. About the same time I looked at the hallway and moved toward it, Mom came into the kitchen wearing only panties. My eyes went to her tits and I could see milk drops.

Mom said, "Do you want to suck these or are you going to make me use the pump?"

I was just standing there staring with my mouth open.

Mom came to me and put my hands on her tits and guided me back to sit in a chair. Mom put her hand to the back of my neck and gently pulled me to her tit. I willingly opened my mouth and took the nipple; squeezing her tit I felt the warm milk filling my mouth. I started sucking for that warm sweet liquid. Mom was standing there massaging my neck as she suckled me. The flow of milk dropped way down and Mom pulled her tit from my lips. I tried to latch on again but Mom pulled back and offered me the other one. Before my lips touched her nipple, Mom squeezed her tit and shot milk into my mouth. I leaned in greedily and Mom pulled me into her. Massaging my neck again Mom also ran her hand back and forth on my shoulder and back. When the flow dwindled as the other had, Mom pushed her fingers between my mouth and her nipple.

When the nipple left my mouth I immediately looked at the other one and moved toward it. Mom's hand caught my chin

and raised my eyes to look into hers. Mom said, "You've relieved the pressure nicely and you're done for now." Mom bent and kissed me." Then turned and left.

I sat there confused wanting more. I thought, "My Mom is a wild woman and she both scares and thrills me. I don't ever want her to stop what she has so graciously given me this summer."

As I walked out of the kitchen, Mom walked in wearing one of her usual house dresses, and I immediately wondered if she was naked underneath. We both smiled and Mom asked, "Have you thought about your chores."

"Only one." I replied, thinking of her milky tits."

## Chapter 5

"Well, you have others and you should get a start on them before it makes you rush through, to get done." Mom said with a smile.

I knew I had chores, but thought that I had plenty of time." I said, "OK." Then decided Mom was right, if I went ahead and did them, I would actually have more time to do my thing. I went outside to pickup and straighten up the yard. As I worked my way around the house I came to the flower beds below Mom and Dad' windows, I noticed some broken and mashed plants, so I went to clean it up. Picking through the broken and mashed leaves and things, I saw what looked like footprints. I looked around to see if anyone was watching or if I could see anyone.

Looking at the marks it was hard to tell if it was or wasn't footprints. I slowly picked debris and threw it to the side. The first print was to light in the soil to make out what it really was. I slowly moved on to where I thought another should be and found nothing, so I looked around and spotted what could be another print. Moving over to it, I noticed that there wasn't much distance between the two. I thought if someone did walk here they sure took small steps. I looked around again, half thinking someone was watching.

You know, if someone was here without us knowing, they could be watching now. Not seeing anything, I went back to examining the suspected footprint. After picking the debris away so I could see better, there was enough of an imprint to make out the edges of the print. There still wasn't a complete shoe outline. I carefully felt the marks in the dirt and they were well defined.

It was a small outline, looking at my shoe-sole; I determined it to be much smaller than mine. My shoe-sole was one big outline from toe to heel, but this one wasn't, it was cut off at about the ball of the foot. Was I just seeing things? The shape was slightly rounded and only half or less there. If it were someone, they were small, and walking on tiptoe. I looked for another imprint and saw what might be another so I moved over and uncovered it. Another half print, but, I noticed what looked like a hole in the dirt behind it. I still couldn't tell for sure, and I noticed the prints were moving toward the house between Mom and Dad' windows.

Why would someone walk in there, it's a dead end? I thought I was just imagining things, when I saw two full prints, side by side. These weren't shoe prints, but, footprints. Definite outlines of toes, ball, arch and heel, side by side. They were small and I took off my shoe and sock to compare them. I stood

up and stepped next to the right one and then stepped back. Yep, it's a definite footprint, but, much smaller than mine.

I thought about telling Mom and Dad then thought that it must be a kid because of its size. I made a mental note of the shape and toe markings and decided to just remember them. I went back to finishing my yard work and actually finished quicker than I thought I would.

I had just finished putting the wheel barrow away when Dad pulled in. I went in and heard Mom say to Dad that supper would be ready shortly. She also said that she saw me putting things away so I had done my chores. Dad said I was a pretty good boy and he liked that. I felt pretty good about that and had a big smile on my face as I entered the kitchen.

Mom said, "You look pretty cheerful for someone who just finished working."

I said, "I really don't mind the working and I heard something that I liked."

Mom smiled and said, "Supper isn't ready yet. I'll call you when it's time."

I went to my room and waited for Dad to finish in the bathroom. When he was done, I went in and cleaned up.

At supper we did the usual small talk until Mom said I had helped her do some work for the firm today.

I gulped real big and hoped Mom wouldn't tell Dad about it right then. I was relieved when Mom told Dad she would tell him about it later.

Dad then asked if we wanted to watch the Mummy as he had brought it home tonight. We answered yes and Dad said, "Good, we'll have a movie night with popcorn and stuff."

Mom patted his hand, and I said, "Call me when you're ready."

We finished supper and I started cleaning up when Mom walked over to Dad and leaned into him with her stomach and put her arms on his shoulders dropping her hands behind him. Dad looked up and pursed his lips so Mom leaned down and kissed him.

Mom straightened up and looking in Dads eyes said, softly in a whisper, "William has milked me twice today, this time it's your turn."

Dad smiled as Mom pushed away and took his hand leading him from the kitchen. They went to their room and I was a little jealous but smiled and thought of sucking Moms milk filled tits.

Finishing in the kitchen, I went to my room to check my e-mail.

I had just finished my e-mail and started surfing when Dad called and said, "Movie Time."

I entered the living room and there on the coffee table was Moms three foot diameter steel bowl full of popcorn. A cooler was sitting at the end of the coffee table. I raised the cooler lid and looked inside. There were a dozen cokes, a six pack of beer and a bottle of wine inside.

Giving it a try I picked up a bottle of beer, and Dad said, "No booze for youz."

I smiled and said, "You can't blame me for trying," as I put it back.

Dad said, "I know, and you're going to have to be of age to drink alcohol freely and openly."

'Yeah!' I thought. 'Not being twenty-one, is a bitch!'

Mom and Dad took the couch and I took the recliner.

We were twenty minutes into the movie when the phone rang. I answered it and it was Reece. He had wrecked his bike and needed help getting it home. I told Mom and Dad and they said, just be careful.

Off I went to locate Reece. I found him sitting on the grass in front of Mrs. Fromme' house, he was scratched up, and his shirt and pants were torn.

I said, "Man. You look like you've been in a fight. Where's your bike?"

"In there." He said, and pointed to Mrs. Fromme' rose bush.

"How'd it get in there?" I asked.

Reece said, "There's a pile of gravel around the corner and I thought I could use it to jump across to here." Reece said as stood up balancing on one leg.

"Do you need a Doctor? I asked as he was trying to put his weight on his leg.

He said, "Naw, it hurts like hell and takes a bit to take my weight, 'sall. My bike's in that damn rose bush. I saw the gravel pile and thought I could use it to jump the corner. So I wheeled around and got a run at it. I was going plenty fast, but when I went up the pile my bike sank in the gravel, and I barely cleared the fence. I nosedived into that damn bush and hit my knee on a stake." The thorns tore me up going in and getting out. I tried to get my bike out but couldn't, so I limped down to Caseys and called you."

I carry a light at night so I used it to look around and see how the bike was sitting in the bush. His bike also hit a stake which was sticking through the front wheel. There was no way he could pull the bike out without lifting it first. I asked him if he could lift the front end up so I could pull it out backwards. We

got his bike out and examined it. A few spokes in the front wheel were broke and bent.

I knew Reece shouldn't walk home so I had him sit on his bike and hold onto my seat. I could pull him home if we went slowly. When we were at his house, we propped his bike up and I followed as he limped inside.

Once inside his Mom saw him and freaked out yelling for his Dad.

Reece' Dad felt around his bad leg and removed his pants. Reece had a pretty bad cut which went up his shinbone and ended at his knee, which was swollen. We hadn't seen much blood because it was running down his leg to his sock and into his shoe.

Reece' Dad told his Mom to get some towels to put pressure on the cut until they got to the emergency room. Then he looked at me and said, "Thank You, for getting him home."

I said, "That's what friends are for." Then I looked at Reece and said, "Call me tomorrow."

When I turned around, Dianna was sitting there crying. I knelt down and took her hand and said, "He'll be OK."

I went home and Dad asked if things were OK. I told him and Mom about what happened and said I was pretty wiped out and was going to bed.

As I covered up in bed Mom came in and sat on the edge of my bed. She caressed my face and said, "Reece will be OK. He's lucky to have a friend who'll help him out. Now get some sleep." Mom kissed me and said, "Good Night."

I drifted off to sleep thinking Reece could have bled to death.

I again woke up to a nipple crossing my lips, and Mom saying, "Time to get up, and eat."

"I have to piss." I said.

Mom said, "Come to the living room when you're through."  
Mom said.

When I entered the living room Mom was sitting on the couch and asked, "Can you do them, or should I use the pump?"

"Mom, as long as I'm able you don't need the pump." I said, smiling.

Mom took off her night shirt and I lay my head on her lap. I was a baby again.

Mom started the rocking she always did and I wondered if she rocked Dad too. Mom never had to start the flow, as soon as my lips closed on her nipple and I sucked, the milk flowed into my mouth. I started turning into Mom and reaching around to run my hand all over her back. I would touch as lightly as I could and keep my hand moving. It may have been my imagination but I thought I always got more milk. Mom would stroke my dick as I sucked the last tit and would always put the head of my dick in her mouth as I came. I always wished this would never end.

After breakfast, Mom and I had tea. I never did know why Mom liked to sit with a hot cup of tea and talk. The only other person in the family who drank tea was Grandma.

I asked Mom why she took the chance of getting arrested at that lingerie store.

Mom said that when she called Carol to set me up she also asked her to go to the company store and turn the phones off so she could get Matilda with out her being able to call the police.

Matilda had been hired by one of the company's religious bosses, whose aim was to ruin the stores profit line and shut it down. Matilda's presence had indeed caused sales to drop 70%, and the company was on the verge of shutting it down. Those in Mom's group used the store and didn't want it shut down, so Mom hatched her plan.

Mom said that right after I left last night, Carol called and told her Matilda had quit. After Matilda revived she had to get the phones working again to call the cops. The cops came and Matilda told them of Mom and I. They questioned Mary but Mary didn't know anything. The cops told Matilda, that since she had no witnesses and no evidence, there wasn't anything they could do. Matilda closed the store and called in to quit. Carol was changing the locks and giving Mary the keys as the new manager. Mom said Mary should have been given the managers position to begin with but religious company people didn't want that.

"You should go over and check on Reece." Mom said.

"Yeah, I know. I didn't know he was hurt that bad as I helped him home. But, when I saw that cut, I knew it was bad." I said.

"Go on now, and give him our best." Mom said.

When I got to Reece', the patio door was open. Reece motioned me in and held his finger to his mouth telling me to be quiet. I walked in as softly as I could and saw Diana giving him a blowjob. She was sideways to him and he was playing with her pussy at the same time.

Reece mouthed, "Play with her pussy" and took his hand away. I reached out and started playing with her barely hair covered pussy.

Reece quickly wrote something on a piece of paper and handed it to me. It said, "When I tell you to, use your mouth." I looked at him questioningly and he smiled and shook his head yes.

I didn't know that he was waiting until he came in her mouth to signal me to lick her pussy.

When he signaled me, I started licking and Diana started moving her pussy up and down on my tongue.

When Diana finished sucking Reece she must have realized he couldn't be the one licking her pussy because she shot forward away from my tongue and screamed.

Looking back she yelled, "OH, My God." She was trying to get away but Reece held on to her and told her to calm down.

Diana calmed down covering her pussy with her hand. She was glaring back and forth at me and Reece. Reece said he was too groggy to eat her pussy and when I showed up he knew I wouldn't mind.

I grinned and licked my lips.

Reece told me to lie down on the other couch and I did. Then he started urging Diana to sit on my face as he stroked her thigh. "C'mon Diana, you know you like it and want to. He's not trying anything so go ahead and sit on his face. He won't

do anything you don't want him to. Will you William? See, Diana. Pin him down and fuck his face."

Reece was now rubbing her pussy with his hand under hers and she was responding.

Diana got up and walked over to me, saying, "You better not try anything funny." And she swung her leg over me and lowered her pussy to my mouth.

I did what came naturally and was licking and kissing and sucking her tender young pussy.

Diana moaned, "He's good," as she started hunching and pressing her weight down on my mouth. When Diana came she took her weight off of her knees and pressed down on my mouth with her pussy.

With Diana's full weight on my face I thought I was going to suffocate. Her pussy was grinding on my mouth in irregular twitches and my nose was stuck in her asshole. I couldn't breathe and was beginning to pass out. Diana got up and said, "Whew, maybe I oughta try all your friends," to Reece. She then walked out of the room.

My vision was returning to normal and I had drying Diana pussy on my face.

I finally regained my senses and asked Reece why he did that. He said he owed me and figured I'd like eating Diana's pussy, so he just did it.

I told him she was great and looking at his leg asked, "How's the leg?"

He said, "It don't hurt much now because of the pain pills. They found a piece of that stake under my kneecap and took it out but put a tube in to let it drain. It took a hundred and ten stitches to sew up. I'm never jumping anything again that I don't know what's around it. Hey, Thanks Buddy! I really do owe you for getting me home."

"You don't, owe me nothin'. Friends are supposed to help each other, man." I replied. "Besides, eating your sisters' pussy is something I owe you for."

"What's this about eating my pussy?" Diana said as she walked in the room.

"Tastes Great." I said.

"Less Filling." Reece said.

We both laughed and Diana said, "Very funny. Now listen you two, this better be kept secret. Or, else!"

"Lighten up Sis; we're not going to do anything to hurt you." Then looking at me he asked, "Are we buddy?"

But, before I could answer he said, "Besides, you know you liked it. So calm down and enjoy things."

Diana said, "OK," and bent down to kiss him on the cheek.

She walked over to me and said, "Don't get any ideas," and kissed me on the cheek.

I said, "I'll never force myself on you. But, if you ever want to play around, call me."

"We'll see, Tongue." She replied. That's when Diana started calling me tongue all of the time.

I headed out and rode around a bit, until I spotted Stephanie at the park. I rode over and talked to her. After a bit, she said she smelled something familiar but couldn't tell where it was coming from. We talked and laughed and had a good time until she had to leave. I asked if she would like me to give her a ride home on my bike. She said no, she would rather walk because it took longer. I walked her home talking the entire time. At Stephanie's house we said goodbye and she kissed me lightly on the ear. It felt great, but confused me.

I went on home and found Mom cleaning house. I asked, "Is there anything you want me to do?"

"Would you mind vacuuming in here?" Mom asked.

"Of course, not." I replied, and went to get the vacuum. It wasn't in the closet so I yelled, "Where's the vac?"

Mom replied, "It's in Elizabeth's room."

I got the vacuum and returned to the living room.

Mom left saying, "I'll fix a couple of sandwiches for lunch. You finish and come eat."

When I entered the kitchen I saw sandwiches and glasses on the table.

Mom came over and said, "Thank You," and kissed me on the cheek. Mom had a funny look on her face and she smelled my face. After she licked her lips she licked under my mouth and smiling real big she said, "You've been eating pussy. Now whose pussy would that be?"

I turned red and told her about Reece and Diana.

Mom said, "Don't be embarrassed. I don't mind as long as you're not hurting someone or being hurt yourself. Now, sit down and eat."

As I sat down, Mom said, "One thing you need to remember is to wash up after, so people can't smell or see what you've been doing."

"Yes, Ma'am," I said, thinking, "I never thought about that, I better remember to clean up the evidence."

When we finished eating Mom said, "It's time for you suckle Mommy."

I smiled and willingly followed her to her bedroom.

As I was laying down Mom said, "Take off your shirt." I did and lay my head in her lap.

As I took Moms nipple in my mouth Mom started rubbing my chest and stomach. It felt great and was almost putting me to sleep. This time Mom didn't play with my dick as I was finishing on her tits. I was feeling a little disappointed.

When Mom took her tit away she bent to kiss me passionately. Then pulling back she said, "Stand up, I want to suck you off."

I willingly did so and Mom dropped my pants to the floor. I absolutely loved watching Mom suck my dick. She always did such a good job and acted like she both liked it and wanted it.

As I watched Moms mouth, go back and forth on my dick, I thought about the taste of Diana's pussy.

Mom didn't touch my dick with her hands, she only used her mouth. She was slowly going from tip to base and fondling my balls. After a few times she would let my dick out of her mouth and use her tongue to lick all over and tickle my dick. Letting my dick slide between her lips she would go up and down each side and as her lips came around to the tip she would open her mouth and slowly push all the way to the base and pause. Then slowly back to the head she would stop at the flange and give a little twist while her tongue would come out underneath and rub the bottom of my dick.

It felt so good and I was enjoying it so much that I didn't want her to ever stop. I couldn't hold back any longer and Mom added a new twist. Just as I stiffened for the start of my ejaculation, Mom stuck her finger in my asshole and touched something. I thought I was going to explode. Moms lips and tongue pulled each squirt of semen into her mouth as she swallowed. I thought I wasn't going to stop cuming. My dick throbbed and throbbed, sending streams of cum into Moms mouth.

My body was locked stiff and trembling, I couldn't stop cuming. Finally, at the point of collapsing my body relaxed and

I sucked in a big breath of air. Mom took her finger out of my asshole and started milking the last drops of cum from my dick. The sensations were so intense I could barely stand. Finally, when Mom had gotten all of my cum she let my dick slide out of her mouth and kissed me where my dick and stomach met.

I was standing there trembling and dizzy as Mom looked up and said, "WOW! I know you liked that because you gave me more cum than you ever have." Mom wrapped her arms around me and pulled me tight against her, hugging me tightly.

My mouth was dry as I was barely able to say, "I gotta sit down."

Mom let go of me and I collapsed on the bed next to her. She scooted up next to me and laid her head on my chest, while her arm went around me. With a big sigh, Mom said, "After I found out you had eaten strange pussy, I just had to give you the best blowjob I could. I used a little trick I sometimes use on your Father and I could tell it worked. You shot so much cum in my mouth that I almost couldn't swallow it all."

That was the last thing I heard before falling asleep. I woke up to Dad poking my and saying wake up. Dad said I had my own bed and needed to use it. I mumbled, "Yes, Sir." Then he said

something about getting me some vitamins if I was going to fall asleep in the afternoon.

About that time Mom walked in and said, "Leave him alone Gene, something just took all of his strength," and she winked at me.

"I called Lindsey, and she wants to meet you at Bennies, so I'll drop you off around seven. Is that OK, with you?" Mom said, after Dad left.

"Oh, Wow, I forgot. Yeah, that's great." I said.

I was so nervous that I couldn't make up my mind what to wear and Mom had to pick out my clothes. Dad was curious about my not eating supper and Mom told him she would tell him about it later. The closer to date time it got the more nervous I got. Mom drove me to the restaurant and called Lindsey, she said she was just leaving and would be there shortly. As we waited in the car, Mom put her hand on my leg, and asked if I was sure about this. She told me I didn't have to go out with Lindsey if I didn't want to, and no one would be offended.

I told Mom that I wanted to but was afraid I would do something wrong and offend Lindsey. Mom laughed and told me to just be myself and everything would be fine. Lindsey's cab pulled up and I had a heart attack when she stepped out. I mean she was drop dead gorgeous. Mom and I were standing by the car as Lindsey walked up and I was almost drooling watching her. Mom told me to close my mouth before someone stepped on my tongue.

"Um, Oh Wow!" I said.

Lindsey stepped into me with her arms around my neck and kissed me like a lover that hadn't seen me for a while. Mom chuckled, and Lindsey said, "Don't worry about your boy; I'll take good care of him."

Mom said, "I know you will. And he's going to tell me everything." They then exchanged hugs and kisses, and with a wink, Mom got in the car and left.

Lindsey's arms were around my waist and she leaned back a little as she asked, "Are you ready for a nice evening with little old me?"

"Oh, Wow, Yes! You look absolutely great!" I said, as I blushed.

Lindsey stepped beside me, with her arm around my waist, and said, "OK, let's have a nice meal and talk." And we walked to the restaurant. As we entered I looked around and it was a quiet low light place with a few people scattered about.

The Lady Maitre D looked up and said, "Hi Lindsey, your table is ready." Then she looked at me and pursed her lips and mouthed, 'Nice.' We followed her to a back corner table that was screened off from the rest of the room. Acting like a gentleman, I held the chair for Lindsey, and the Lady went "Umm, good boy," so low I barely heard it.

Lindsey said, "Why, Thank You, William."

I blushed, and sat down across from her, but she patted the chair next to her, and said, "Please, sit here so we can talk quietly."

The Maitre' D said our waiter would be there shortly and Lindsey told her to give us a few minutes. "As you wish." She said, and she walked away.

Lindsey' hand was on my thigh and she told me to relax and if I kept blushing like that I would pop a valve. We both laughed and I started to settle down. I told Lindsey, I was nervous because I never did anything like this before, and she told me to think of her as close friend of mine not my Moms. I settled down and we were talking when the waiter showed up. Lindsey said, Karen, I guess that was the Maitre D name, had our order and the waiter said, "Very well," and left.

Lindsey said, "You've already said I look great, so I guess you like my outfit." "Oh Yeah, You look perfect." I responded. And with that Lindsey kissed me on the cheek.

As we talked, Lindsey took my hand and placed it under her blouse on her stomach. As she slid my hand up to her tit, she leaned over and lightly kissed me. She laid her head on my shoulder as she helped me play with her tit. It wasn't big but it was nice under my hand and her nipples were longer than Moms, a lot longer. From the texture of the skin I could tell her aureole covered half of her tit and it also hardened under my touch. I wanted to suck them. Then I felt Lindsey' other hand moving up my thigh, and then back to my knee. It was kinda like torture because I wanted her to feel my dick. Finally, after rubbing my leg a bit she moved her hand between my legs and moaned when she gripped my hard dick.

Lindsey kissed my ear and whispered, "Don't get too excited, we have all night."

"All night! Wow!" I thought.

Just then the waiter showed up and started serving our food. I had never had this done before. Usually, a waiter just brings your plate with food on it. This place brought the food on a fancy cart and the waiter served what we picked out.

We ate and talked and I was having a good time, my nervousness went away and I totally relaxed with my friend. When we finished eating, Lindsey started kissing and touching me all over and I returned the favor. It was slow and deliberate making out. After a bit, Lindsey sat up and said we needed to go. I was ready to go alright, go to bed and fuck.

Lindsey rang the little bell for the waiter and asked him to call us a cab. Lindsey held my hand and talked until the cab arrived. I never saw Lindsey pay at the restaurant, but I did see her give money to the waiter and the Maitre D. Once in the cab, Lindsey asked, "Do you mind if I shop a bit?"

"Anything you want to do is fine with me. I can't believe this is happening to me. I mean, God, you're something else." I said, almost slobbering.

Lindsey took my head in her hands and said, "You're so sweet, William." And she touched her forehead to mine, for a second. Then she told the cab driver to take us to the mall.

At the mall, we walked around like lovers, holding hands and putting our arms around each other. And, occasionally, we'd kiss. Lindsey picked up some perfume, a scarf and a couple of blouses. She tried to buy me something, but I wouldn't let her. I told her it would make me feel like she had to pay me and she definitely didn't have to pay me because I wanted to be on this date with her.

"Didn't Annie take you to the company shop, the other day?" Lindsey asked.

"Yeah, she had a job to do." I replied.

"Well, that's where we're going next. I want to get a couple of things to wear for you tonight. But first, I need to get a long thin jacket to wear." She said.

She found what she was looking for, a knee length, light blue, thin jacket. And then she called a cab. As we waited outside for the cab, she made out with me, and I was playing with her pussy as the cab pulled up.

"Oh my, this is a very good date." She said as we pulled apart to enter the cab. She gave the cabbie the address and off we went for the short ride. When we got there she told the cabbie it would be a while, but she wanted him to wait. He only grunted.

When we walked in, Mary recognized me and smiled real big. Mary asked if she could help us and Lindsey said, "Not yet, maybe in a bit."

I meekly followed Lindsey around the shop and was a little uncomfortable looking at all of the sex stuff. Slowly, Lindsey picked out a few items for herself and then said, "Now we get a couple of things for you, and I won't take No, for an answer." She picked out a couple of things that looked like they could barely cover a guys dick and balls and pulled me to the changing rooms. Lindsey stepped into a room and didn't close the door. I started to turn around, when she asked, "Don't you wanna watch?"

Grinning, I turned around. She casually removed all of her clothing, except her hose and heels. Standing there naked, she looked beautiful in the violet lighting. Her tits were bigger than I thought, but I was right about her aureole, they covered half her tits and they were a very dark brown. Her nipples were amazing. They were easily an inch long and a good half inch, or more, thick. I really wanted to suck on them, and licked my lips. Lindsey saw me and said, "Don't worry; you'll get to soon enough."

It was like she read my mind. She turned around giving me a good look and it was nice. From the waist down she was a lot firmer than Mom. Her ass and legs were perfect together, like the perfect combination. I wondered why she wasn't married, because she was fantastic looking. She saw me smiling as she faced me and gave a little wiggle. I was thinking how nice it would be to hold on to that ass as I fucked her.

About that time, Mary came over and asked if we needed any help. As she did so, she put a business card in my hand and winked. Lindsey held up a flimsy little top thing and asked if it came in purple. Mary told her it did and she would get it for her. Lindsey put the top on and turned around as she asked what I thought.

I replied, "Nice, Wow, Sexy!" Holding it up, didn't do anything for me, but when it covered her body it was a turn on.

Mary came up with a purple one and said, "Wow that looks great on you!" Then turning to me, she patted my crotch and said, "Lucky boy."

Lindsey said, "Hands off, Mary. Tonight he's mine."

Lindsey already had the purple one on and I went, "Whoa!" I didn't think she could look any better, but that one was definitely better.

"This one it is." Lindsey said.

I was watching Lindsey and thought of watching Mom getting dressed. "Wow." I thought. "Two women who both put on a dressing show for me." I wondered if all women did that.

Lindsey finally ended up with the purple fringed top, a lighter purple garter belt and purple hose along with a lacy pair of purple panties. She said she had heels at home that would match. The red heels she had on looked fine to me. Lindsey left

the stuff on and stepped out of the room saying, "Now let's see if your stuff fits."

I started to turn a little red and Lindsey put her arms around me and gave me a little kiss and said, "Come on now, let's see how it looks on you." I had a hardon and was pretty self-conscious about dropping my pants. I took off my shirt and said, "Ladies, you're going to have to bear with me 'cause things are a little hard on me right now." I realized what I had said as they both went, "Oh Yeah! Take it off baby!" I was now beet red and sat down, and my dick was no longer hard.

Lindsey said, "OK, OK. Take it easy and compose yourself. We'll shut up."

I took a couple of deep breaths, and smiled as I stood up. It was definitely easier to get my pants and shorts off with a soft dick. Lindsey handed me one of the things she picked out and I couldn't figure out how to put it on.

As I stepped into it, Mary said, "You've got it backwards, let me show you."

Lindsey quickly said, "Oh No You Don't. He's mine tonight remember." Then she quickly knelt in front of me and took the thong thing in her hands. I was looking down at her as I stepped out of it and my dick was getting hard again. Lindsey didn't say anything, as she had me step into the thong again. As she slowly pulled it up my legs my dick was now pointing straight at her face. She let go of the thong and slid her hands up to cup my butt as she quickly licked the end of my dick. We were looking into each others eyes as she opened her mouth and pulled me into her. I just about came right then, and she slowly moved her mouth back and forth on my dick, as I let out a loud moan.

I looked up at Mary and she was playing with her tit with one hand and the other was down in her pants. I mumbled something about cuming and Mary said, "Come on, Lin. Let me have some."

Lindsey looked back and started jacking me with her hand and said, "OK, Drop your pants and come over here."

Mary moved real fast and was standing next to me with one hand on my balls and one on my butt.

Lindsey didn't let go of my dick and as she stood up she told Mary to bend over, as Mary backed into me Lindsey rubbed my dick up and down Mary's pussy, parting her wet lips. Mary was wiggling but Lindsey kept me from entering her. Then Lindsey said, "I'm going out to talk to the cabbie real quick. You can fuck her till I get back." The head of my dick was now in Mary's pussy and Lindsey squeezed my dick real hard as she said, "You better not cum in her. Tonight, all of your sweet cum is mine." She then let go of my dick and pushed me all the way in Mary's pussy.

Mary squealed and started moving on my dick. I didn't have to do anything, so I reached around and grabbed Mary's tits. I didn't know if I was going to be able to stop from cuming, it felt so good, but, I gritted my teeth and concentrated on playing with Mary's tiny titties.

Lindsey wasn't gone that long but it seemed like an hour. She went to talk with the cabbie wearing the outfit she had on. I didn't know she was back until I felt her against me from behind. I said, "God Lindsey, you're gonna make me cum if you don't quit." That's when I noticed the cabbie standing there. I jumped and almost went soft, but Mary's pussy felt too good and I stayed hard.

Lindsey separated us and told Mary she could finish with the cabbie.

Mary said, "Oh God. Anyone, just put a cock in me quick."

The cabbie didn't say a word. He walked over, dropped his pants, grabbed Mary's hips and drove his dick into her in one brutal motion. He held her firmly in place as he repeatedly slammed his dick into her.

Mary kept saying, "Yes. Yes. Fuck Me. Fuck Me!"

Lindsey was on her knees, licking and sucking Mary' pussy off of my dick, as I watched the cabbies brutal fucking of Mary, as the cabbie started jerking into Mary I could feel my own cum moving up my dick, and as Mary screamed, "OH GOD YESSSS!" I shot off into Lindsey' mouth. Lindsey pulled me into her, with her nose in my pubic hair, as spurt after spurt shot from my dick.

The cabbie finally pulled out of Mary and she spun around and licked him clean.

Lindsey stood up and kissed me and I could taste my cum in her mouth. It surprised me and turned me on.

The cabbie turned to Lindsey and said, "Take as much time as you want Ma'am. The meter isn't running." And he walked back to his cab.

Mary was straightening her clothes and said, "I Love this jobs benefits." Then she walked over and kissed Lindsey and said, "Thanks Lin."

Lindsey had me try on several more things and Mary still watched and commented on them. A half hour later we left the shop and took the cab to her place. We made out like teenagers during the ride and I was pretty worked up by the time we got there.

Lindsey lived in a Townhouse, and I had never seen one before. She took me by the hand and showed me around. First of course was the Living room, followed by the Kitchen and downstairs bathroom. She opened a door and pointed saying this goes to the basement, you'll see it later.

She then stepped into me and put her arms on my neck and rubbed noses with me as she said, "Annie sure has a nice son." Then she pressed herself against me and gave me a passionate kiss. Like flipping a switch, I was getting turned on and Lindsey rotated her hips into me. She stayed like that for a couple of minutes as I ran my hands over her sides, back and then cupped her butt in my hands.

Suddenly, she stepped back, grabbed my hand and pulled me upstairs. There were three bedrooms and two bathrooms upstairs. As we passed the first room the door was closed and Lindsey said, "That's Melissa's room."

"Melissa?" I mumbled.

"Oh, you don't know. Yeah, Melissa, my daughter. She won't bother us." Lindsey was snuggling as she talked and I couldn't help putting my hands on her. I was running my hands all over her body and she seemed to press into me each time I caressed the small of her back. I liked the feeling I had as I ran my hands down her back, over the swells of her butt and to her hips then up her sides to end at her back again. Lindsey didn't stop kissing me while I was doing this and each time I reached the small of her back she pressed into me and kissed harder. She also kissed harder as my hands went up her sides. I was getting

pretty turned on by her and had a painful hardon. That thong thing had my dick bent and my hardon was hurting.

Lindsey moved her head back a little and in a whisper said, "I want you to Fuck Me!" Then she held my head in her hands as she passionately kissed me. As she did so, I moved my hands down her back. I used my left hand to press on her lower back as my right hand moved around her hip to her thigh and then on to her mound. As I slipped my hand into her panties we were both having a hard time breathing from her kissing. My fingertips touched the small soft patch of hair on her mound and then lightly made contact on her clit.

Lindsey' left hand was holding the back of my head and her right was pulling my ass into her as she humped my hand and pulled me tightly against her. As my fingers covered her pussy she was holding me so tight I thought she was trying to get into me. Her pussy was really wet and I had no trouble at all slipping my fingers in. She was grinding on my fingers and holding me so tight it was hard to move. Suddenly, she let go of me and said, "Now. Fuck Me Now!" She dropped to her knees and was almost frantic as she undid my pants and freed my dick. She grabbed it, gave it a quick lick and pulled me down behind her and said, "Fuck Me Now!"

Before I had a chance to balance myself she had the head of my dick in her pussy and was pushing back to get it all in. Even though she was almost dripping wet her pussy was very tight. She was rocking herself on my dick fast and hard so she was fucking me, not me fucking her. I started lightly running my hands over all of her body. Paying more attention to her butt than the rest. I really liked the way her butt looked. I was settling in to her movements and gave a little thrust each time she rocked back. This made her go "OH", each time.

I slowly added the front of her body to the movements of my hands. I would start at her butt, go up her back, then down her sides and legs to her feet, then I would pick up her feet and go up her legs on the inside to her stomach and on up to her tits, where I would play a bit. I kept doing this and Lindsey was moaning louder and longer. My climax was building and I grabbed her hips and started pounding into her as hard and fast as I could. As I slammed into her she went, "OH. OH. OH."

When I came, I pulled her back and held her in place but she still rolled her hips. It took so much out of me I almost collapsed. Letting go of her hips I ran my hands over her body one more time and slowly pulled my dick from its warm enclosure. Lindsey was on me in a flash, taking both of us to the floor, hugging and kissing me. We lay on the floor holding each other for a while as we recovered. Lindsey finally said,

"Are you as thirsty as I am?" She still had on the sexy stuff and started to take off the bra I had pushed up over her tits.

I said, "Don't take it off, I like the way it looks. But, can I try something?" She just lowered her arms and I pulled the cups out and folded them in. This exposed almost all of her aureole and kept her tits up. I ran my palms over her nipples and was amazed at how big her nipples were. Lindsey took my hand and led me to the kitchen, as I struggled holding my pants, so we could quench our thirst.

Lindsey started laughing and I said, "What!"

She said, "You. Look at you. You're standing in my kitchen holding a coke in one hand and your pants, partly up, with the other."

I started laughing to because it was funny.

She said, "Come on in the living room and change into your sexy stuff. After all, I have mine on."

As I took off my clothes, Lindsey picked out another of the thongs and a couple of things I didn't know. I didn't see her

leave but she got a washcloth and cleaned me off. After I put on the thong, she handed me one of the other items and it turned out to be shirt cuffs, held on by a ring. Then the last thing was a shirt collar, also held on with a ring. I didn't know what the rings were for and didn't find out until later.

Lindsey liked a lot of making out, and that was OK with me. I liked running my hands all over her body and she liked doing the same to me. I figured this out because that is what she did a lot.

We had gone to her bedroom and were laying on her bed watching a video. It was a bondage video but they didn't hurt anybody. It was more about holding someone in place so they couldn't move and the other person did all kinds of sexual things to the one that couldn't move. That is when I learned what the collar, cuffs and rings were for. Lindsey was slowly leading me into bondage. I figured, what the hell, if nobody hurts me, I'll try it.

Lindsey had turned around and straddled me, presenting her pussy to my mouth. She must have cleaned herself up before she cleaned me up, because there wasn't any trace of our earlier fucking. I liked eating pussy so I started licking away. She stayed just out of reach of my lips, so all I could do was stick my tongue out. My arms were pinned so I couldn't grab her and every time I raised my head up she moved away. It was

frustrating, because I like to get my whole face in it. At the same time, she was gently playing with my dick and balls. Her touch was so light it was tickling. I decided, I wanted to suck on her pussy and started trying to get my arms out so I could pull her down.

In a stern voice, Lindsey said, "Be still!" Then in a soft voice she said, "Lick Momma's Pussy. That's it, lick momma's pussy."

Slowly, she lowered her pussy and I could get my tongue onto more of her lips. She was moving her hips slowly to direct my tongue where she wanted it, and at the same time, she started working my dick harder and harder. I felt her weight shift and her mouth was at the end of my dick, but she wasn't sucking it. Slowly, she gave me more pussy and I started to suck on the lips as well as lick. Her mouth never left the end of my dick, as one hand stroked it and the other massaged my balls. She had carefully kept me from sucking on her clit, but, suddenly, she pushed her clit at my mouth and as I sucked greedily, I felt her lips engulf my dick. I almost shot off right then, but I didn't want it to end so I sucked harder on her pussy and clit.

I noticed that she was using her mouth on my dick to match my mouth on her pussy. So I tried something. When I licked, nibbled and sucked her lips, she concentrated on the head of my dick. And when I licked and sucked her clit, she took all of

me slowly into her mouth. Several times during all of this she vibrated a little and her pussy got a little wetter.

Just when my jaw was beginning to ache she said, "Suck me, Suck me, Make Mommy Cum!"

I wished she was facing the other way, so I could stick my tongue in her pussy as I sucked her clit. Instead, I had to do what I could. Licking, I pressed hard with my tongue and I sucked hard on her clit.

Lindsey had most of me in her mouth and was fondling my balls as she shuddered and shook for several minutes, while I sucked her dripping pussy. As I started cuming she worked her mouth and tongue on me, pulling my cum greedily into her mouth.

Even after I finished cuming, she kept grinding her pussy into my mouth and working her mouth on my dick. And, damn, if I didn't cum again. And she was shaking in orgasm the whole time.

Lindsey stopped moving, with my now soft dick in her mouth, and her pussy on my lips.

I was beginning to think something was wrong, because she was motionless for a long time. I got my hands on her sides and jerked my hips up to get her off of me. She had passed out. I looked at her, and she was breathing, and she was flushed looking. I noticed a little bit of cum on her mouth and cheek where my dick had trailed from her mouth.

Not knowing what else to do, I moved around and lifted her to a sitting position and scooted in behind her. I just held her in my arms and kinda rocked back and forth.

Finally, she opened her eyes, grabbed my head and kissed me sensuously. Not saying a word. Then with her hand on my shoulder, and a deep sigh, she kinda curled up and snuggled into me. We sat like that until my legs went to sleep.

When she stirred again, she caressed my cheek and gave me a light kiss, then stood up and said, "I need to eat something, how about you?"

I told her I needed a minute because my legs were asleep.

She said, "Poor boy", and pulled my legs around and started massaging them.

"Better", she said. Then with a quick kiss she stood and said, "I'll make sandwiches, come on down when you can." Out the door she went.

I sat there thinking, "God, I can't believe all of this. Nobody would ever believe it, if I told them. And, Wow, I never want it to stop!" Slowly, I made my way downstairs, not realizing my dick was hanging out.

As I entered the kitchen, Lindsey said, "Oh, Baby, are you teasing me.

I looked at her like, "What?"

She walked over to me and taking my dick in her hand, said, "Let's put this away for a bit."

As we ate, we talked, and she told me about knowing Mom. Her family moved here the summer after the fourth grade and when school started, Mom was the only kid that made friends with her. She and Mom have been friends since. She told me

some of the wild things they did, and they actually sounded pretty tame. That is, until after high school. That's when she and Mom did a lesbian thing for a while, even though Mom was married to Dad. The conversation turned to the video we watched and how Lindsey was into "Light Bondage."

I told her I noticed how she ordered everybody at the store, and she smiled as she put her hand on mine.

"Well, I like to be in control. But, I don't like to hurt people." She said as she raised my hand up. "That's what the rings are for. I can restrain you as I act out my fantasy. I have things set up in the basement. If you're willing we can go down and play my little game."

I was very curious, and said, "Show me, first."

She put her arms around me and said, "If you don't want to that's fine. And if we do it, all you have to do is say, 'STOP', and we stop."

I leaned forward, putting my arms around her, and kissed her before saying, "Take it easy on me and I'll try it."

Lindsey smiled and put her arm around me as we headed for the basement. Lindsey stopped in the living room and said, "One more thing for you to put on, first." She reached in the sack and pulled out a fake bowtie collar that also had a ring, and put it on my neck. This made me a little nervous but what the hell, she said no pain. She turned on the light and slowly led me down the stairs.

The basement was decorated like a party bar. There was a big flat screen on one wall, with several loveseat type chairs facing it. There was an open area with all kinds of different colored lights around and over it, and a jukebox at its edge. There was a bar with several stools and a lot of booze behind it. Then there was a wall in the back with a padlocked and chained door.

Lindsey let me look around a bit as she played with my butt, before asking, "Ready to see my naughty room?"

"Sure." I responded.

She pulled me in close, kissed me, and said, "The game starts out here." Then she picked up a leash and hooked it to my collar. Leading me over to the door, she took the lock and chains off and pushed it open. Lindsey slowly led me into the naughty room.

The first thing I saw was another woman strapped to a table. She was blindfolded, on her back, her head hanging over the edge, her legs strapped to the table at her sides. I gasped and Lindsey put her hand on my mouth and whispered in my ear, "That's Melissa, my daughter." Then leading me over to the table, Lindsey said, "As you can see, she is restrained, but not hurt."

"You want this don't you?" Lindsey said as she touched the girl.

"Oh Yes, Mommy." The girl responded. "Have you brought me a nice cock?"

Lindsey led me around the table and positioned my dick at the girls' mouth. She opened her mouth but did not move as Lindsey said, "Good girl. Now lick it."

As the girl licked the end of my dick, it started growing, and Lindsey pulled me back, saying, "Not yet, me first." And Lindsey backed into the girls face so she could eat pussy. Lindsey quickly pulled away and the girl said, "Thank You Mommy."

I was now as bewildered as I could be, 'Was this really Lindsey's daughter? How long has she been strapped to the table? It's been several hours since Lindsey told Mom she was leaving the house. Has this girl been here in the dark, all of this time?' Questions kept coming in my mind.

Lindsey led me around the table to stand at the girls pussy, and said, "Doesn't her pussy look nice and delicate?" But she stopped me from talking as she put her fingers to my lips. Then she whispered in my ear, "Do not speak, unless, I tug the leash. Nod, if you understand." I nodded, she then started to lightly run her fingers around Melissa's stomach. The touch made Melissa jerk her body a few times, but she didn't make a sound.

Lindsey brought her fingers to the young pussy in front of us and touched it in slow light movements, up and down its length. Melissa jerked to the touch and I could see her pussy contracting and releasing to the movements of her mothers hand.

Lindsey parted the swollen outer lips and spread them until the inner lips started parting as well. She then put a finger tip between the inner lips and brought it up between the now glistening pussy to flick Melissa' clit, which made the young girl go, "Ugh."

Lindsey pulled down on my leash, bringing me to my knees, and pushed my face into the girls pussy. My nose was between the glistening lips and I started to move so I could tongue them, but Lindsey told me not to move. Slowly the girl started moving her pussy up and down on my nose.

After a couple of times up and down I stuck my tongue out and Melissa went, "Ohhhh," as it to parted her moist pussy.

Lindsey immediately pulled my head back, saying, "No body gave you permission to do that." And getting in my face she said, "If you want any of that, you have to ask permission!"

So I asked, "May I please use my mouth?"

"That's better!" Lindsey said as she pushed my face into Melissa' pussy.

As Melissa moved her pussy up and down, I licked, kissed, nibbled, and sucked. I could tell it was pleasing her because she got wetter and wetter and moaned louder. Suddenly, she stopped moving and started vibrating, and my mouth was perfectly positioned at her clit. I started sucking her clit and pressing my tongue against her pussy.

Her movements stopped and she jerked several times saying, "Ohhhh, God."

It was then that I noticed Lindsey was against me from behind. Her legs on each side of mine, her tits pressing into my back, and she had reached around to fondle my dick and balls.

Kissing me on the neck, Lindsey stood up pulling me with her. As my legs straightened, my dick was aimed at Melissa' pussy and Lindsey pushed forward with her hips, driving me into that warm wet tunnel.

Melissa started to grip and release my dick on each stroke. I wasn't doing the fucking. Lindsey was using me to fuck Melissa. Lindsey's hips pushed me in and her hands on each side of my dick pulled me back.

I was rapidly approaching climax and Lindsey grabbed my dick and squeezed, stopping my release. Again, she started fucking and again she stopped my cuming. It was now getting painful and Lindsey didn't stop my cuming. As I stiffened, she quickly jerked me around and dropped to suck me into her mouth. I was catching my balance as Lindsey greedily

swallowed. When I stopped cuming Lindsey started licking my dick and balls clean.

I was regaining my senses as I heard Melissa mumbling, "Please Mommy, Please let him fuck me more. Please."

Lindsey didn't say a word; she pulled me away from the table, and pulled a machine from under the table. It was a strange looking contraption with a rubber dick waving on the end of a long rod. Lindsey squirted something on it and quickly stuck it in Melissa' pussy. Then she flipped a switch and this thing started fucking Melissa.

Lindsey led me out of the room and allowed me to cleanup a bit and get a drink. As she led me back into the naughty room, the machine was still fucking Melissa. Lindsey tied the leash to a pole and went over to Melissa and started licking and sucking her pussy as the rubber dick moved in and out.

When Melissa came, Lindsey was biting and pulling back on her clit, then Lindsey shut off the machine and pulled the thing out of Melissa' wet pussy. She released Melissa from the straps and pulled her off the table and pushed the rubber dick in her mouth. Melissa sucked and licked it like the real thing. Lindsey

then led Melissa to another restraining device and strapped her in.

This device was more complicated than the table; it allowed Lindsey to put Melissa in various positions. All while being held in place. Lindsey positioned Melissa back down and came over to get me. Lindsey positioned me and Melissa so that her mouth was at my dick. She then asked, "Do you want to suck his dick?"

"Oh, Yes Mommy. May I?" She responded.

"Just a little. " Lindsey said as she pushed my dick in Melissa's mouth. Lindsey moved the device back and forth so that Melissa got more and more of my dick in her mouth. When Melissa' nose touched my balls, Lindsey held the device still. Melissa's mouth, tongue, and throat were making me hard again and she was starting to need air. Lindsey moved the device and Melissa sucked in a big gulp of air which felt cold as it rushed along my dick, then back, to wait a bit, and once again to let Melissa breath. These cold air rushes on my dick were causing me to soften slightly each time. It was a tantalizing torture.

I could not maintain a steady erection. Lindsey finally stopped and separated us so she could move a beam behind me and strap me to it. She had me positioned so I couldn't move. Not even to thrust my dick. Turning Melissa around she moved her pussy to my dick and began playing with Melissa's pussy and my dick. Slowly she moved Melissa's pussy on my dick. A couple of minutes passed as Lindsey used the device to fuck me with Melissa. Then Lindsey climbed on and both pussies were within range.

Lindsey fucked me a bit then she moved the device so that one stroke was in Melissa and the next in her. This went on until I was about to cum again and Lindsey stopped all movement. She stood up and moved Melissa around so her mouth was available again. Lindsey then got on again and moved the device so that I entered Melissa' mouth and then Lindsey's pussy. This time when I was ready to cum, Lindsey got up real quick and had me cum in Melissa's mouth.

Lindsey left Melissa on the device and once again led me to the bar and let me clean up and get a drink. We sat and talked for quite a while as Melissa was held in place on the device.

Almost a half hour passed before Lindsey led me back to the naughty room. Once inside Lindsey asked me what I thought about their little room. I told her it didn't seem so bad since no

one was hurt physically. She then told Melissa that she could get up.

I was stunned because Melissa was strapped to the device. I watched as Melissa wiggled a little and the device moved her into an upright position. Then she pushed on the table with her fingers and a peg popped up. She grabbed the peg and moved it which released the straps and she stepped away from the device. Both women were laughing at my expression and I was at a loss for words.

Melissa came over and gave me very sensuous kiss before showing me how the device was setup. Both devices were setup so that Melissa could restrain herself and release the restraints at will. She was very proud of herself, because she made both devices. I was impressed as well.

It was then that I found out Melissa wasn't restrained in the basement until Lindsey and I went there, but was in her room when we arrived at Lindsey's. When Lindsey went to the bathroom she let Melissa into the Naughty Room. And when Lindsey was unlocking the door to the room Melissa restrained herself to the table.

We went out to the entertainment room and relaxed, talking about all of this stuff. It was Melissa that converted Lindsey, not the other way around. Melissa had already made one device and was home on break from college. Lindsey wanted to know what it was and what it was used for. Melissa showed and told Lindsey and as they did their mutual masturbation told her Mom of her desire to be used under restraint. Melissa convinced her Mom to date a non-local guy and bring him home for fun and games. Lindsey reluctantly did so and things turned out good for both and from then on Lindsey was hooked because she liked being in control.

Finally, we went upstairs to Lindsey' massive bedroom. But, there wasn't any sleep that night as both women worked on me all night.

We all went out to a restaurant for breakfast and got back about the time Mom arrived to pick me up. I wasn't in the car five minutes before I fell asleep and slept all the way home. I woke up for a few hours that evening and then slept all night.

## Chapter 6

After breakfast, Mom said a boy named Joe called and wanted me to call him back. The only Joe I associated with was Joe

Garoutte and I thought he was gone for the summer. His folks did Mental Health work for the Federal Prison System. I shrugged and said I'd see what he wanted.

As I left Mom and Dads bedroom they were hugging and I thought Mom was going to have Dad suck her tits and I smiled thinking about it.

I called Joe and he wanted me to come over because he needed to talk to somebody. I thought this was strange because Joe and I weren't good friends. Yeah, we palled around at school and seen each other off and on during the summers but that's it.

I went to check with Mom about supper and Dad was sitting on the bed sucking her tits. Mom said Dad brought home cashew chicken so I could eat later if I wanted to go over to Joe's. Before leaving the bedroom I said, "Do a good job Dad, Mom's enjoying it."

Dad didn't respond but Mom motioned me to go with her hand and said, "Go on you, you've had your turn."

I smiled and left. Before leaving the house I grabbed an apple and headed out. On the way to Joe's house I wondered why he

would want to talk to me. When I got there, I could tell Joe was nervous. He said, "Come on in," and we went to his room. Everything was quiet and Joe was fidgeting, which made me nervous. I asked, "What's the matter?"

Joe responded with, "You're the only friend I figured I could talk to. Some bad shit has happened with my parents. They're getting a divorce." He was almost crying.

I said, "Calm down Man, and tell me about it if you want to."

"You know my folks work for the prison system," he started.

"Yeah," I nodded.

"Well, Mom was caught fucking some black prisoner and she's been arrested. Dad won't bail her out and he sent me home last night. He told me to just stay home while he saw about a divorce and maybe doing something about Mom."

Now Joe was crying.

He said, "I don't know what to do. I can't stay here and I don't have the money to go to Grandma's. This shit is fucking bad. I can't understand why Mom would do what she did or why Dad won't help her. I need another hundred dollars to go to Grandma's. Can you help me out?"

I said I didn't have it but maybe we could get some money from Reece, Pete, Tim and Ron. Surely we could all pitch in and get the money he needed.

Joe said, "Would you do that for me, I mean, would you really help me like that?"

I said, "Sure Man, and we don't have to tell anybody what's going on. Between all of us we should be able to get the money you need."

Joe grabbed me and hugged me saying, "Thanks Man, Thanks."

I told Joe I'd make the rounds and be back as soon as I could. I hit everybody up for however much they could spare to help Joe get to his Grandparents. In the end I got two hundred twenty bucks and nobody asked any questions. I thought, "Shit, my friends are better than I thought."

When I got back to Joe's I gave him the money and he couldn't believe the guys gave him so much.

I said, "Look, don't do something stupid like running off somewhere. Go to your Grandmas. Leave your Dad a note in case he comes home while you're gone and as soon as you get to your Grandmas call your Dad and tell him where you are."

I stayed as Joe packed a suitcase and he told me the story. His Mom and Dad were doing their social work with the prisoners and he was in the wreck room with his Dad when the Guards came running through to the counseling center.

His Dad went after them and out of curiosity he followed. He saw his Mom naked on the floor under a naked black man. The guards swarmed on the black prisoner beating him and handcuffed him.

Two other guards grabbed his naked Mom and handcuffed her on the floor. They stood both of them up and made nasty comments about them.

There was his Mom standing naked in handcuffs in a room full of guards, his Dad and him. Joe said he was dumbfounded. His Dad kept saying, "How could you?"

It was several minutes before his Mom looked up and gasped. She said, "Goddamn it, why did you let Joe in here! Get him out of here!"

One of the guards said, "Naw, he's old enough and should see what his slut mother did."

He said his Dad still hadn't moved and his Mom was cussing about getting him out of there. Finally the guards started taking the two out of the office, still naked.

Once in the counseling center the guards made sure that each of them faced all of the cameras. "We got the two of you playing around in here recorded and now were getting the end result recorded." One of the guards said, "You're going to do time for this, Bitch."

Joe said he didn't like that. His Mom wanted them to cover her with something but the guards said that would have to wait

until she was in the processing room. Joe's Dad finally grabbed him as the guards took his naked Mom through the cell block.

Joe and his Dad were waiting in the Wreck center when the Captain walked in. He told Joe's Dad that they had the two on tape kissing, hugging, and playing with each others genitals before they went into the office where there weren't cameras.

He said, "Karen is facing some serious felony charges and with the tape evidence, in this state, she will do time. You and your son need to leave now Mr. Garoutte. I'm sorry they didn't keep the boy out. Mrs. Garoutte will be processed here first and then taken to the Federal Courthouse. You won't be able to see her until then."

The Captain escorted them to the car and they left. Joe said his Dad finally spoke and said he wasn't going to bail her out but would see to it she got a lawyer as soon as possible. Not saying his Moms name, just referring to her, as her.

That's when Joe's Dad put him on a bus and sent him home.

I said, "That sure was bad, but, she's your Mom, man! Don't condemn her because she made a mistake. And don't blame

your Dad for not helping her. They both need you right now. And, for Gods sake, don't tell your Grandma what happened. Let them do it. I'll keep my mouth shut so don't say anything to anyone else. You and your folks don't need any shit from this town."

I went with Joe to the bus station and waited with him for his bus. I talked about Stephanie and other stuff to keep his mind off of what was happening. Before Joe got on the bus he hugged me and thanked me again. I told him to take care of himself and things would work out.

I went home and was eating in the kitchen when Mom walked in.

She could tell I was preoccupied with something and came over and gave me hug, as she asked, "Do you need to talk?"

"Not right now Mom, maybe later. Thanks." I said.

"When you're ready, just let me know." Mom said and she hugged me again.

A while later Mom walked by my door and I called out her. She came in with a smile and said, "Wanna talk now?"

I said, "Yeah, this is pretty bad and I sure don't want it to get around town."

Mom said, "Something has happened to Joe, hasn't it?"

I said, "Yeah. And it's pretty bad." I then told her everything he told me and how the guys all chipped in to help him, no questions asked.

Mom said, "Sometimes people do really stupid things. That doesn't mean they don't love their families. It just means they have been stupid. I wonder if what we're doing is hurting you. And if I see that, at any time, it all stops so we can work it out. Nothing is more important than family and some people lose site of that from time to time. Hopefully, Karen and John can work it out. That is if neither of them goes off the deep end."

I had a hard time sleeping that night thinking how people are never what they seem to be. I always thought Joe' folks were tight with each other.

Around noon, I got a call from Ron, he lives behind Joe. Joe's Dad came home and blew his brains out. Ron and his family heard the shot and called the cops. They were there then. It's a good thing Joe wasn't there; his Dad might have killed him too.

Karen wasn't at the funeral and Joe packed everything to go live with his Grandma. I never did see Karen in town again and the house was for sale for a long time. The couple that bought it had four older kids; one was a foxy redheaded girl a year older than me.

It was coming down to D-Day, Elizabeth was coming home. We all stopped being openly sensual and Mom started using the breast pump.

We all drove to the school and loaded all of Elizabeth's stuff in the car. Then we waited around for the graduation ceremony. As usual Elizabeth took top honors. The youngest in the class and she did better than anyone else.

I actually felt good for her and proud that she was my sister. When I told her she hugged the breath out of me. A first for both of us, I told my sister I was proud of her and she hugged me.

On the way home Elizabeth didn't stop talking, she told us about everything at the school and the kids she knew.

That night a bunch of girls Elizabeth knew came over to welcome her home so I stayed in my room.

When everybody left I came out and joined Mom and Elizabeth in the living room. I wanted Mom to feed me from her tits but I knew she wouldn't. Mom wouldn't do anything until she found out if Elizabeth would be part of our family sex.

We were just kinda talking when Elizabeth blurted out, "I've been watching you guys having sex this summer."

My mouth dropped open and Mom said, "You've been gone young lady. So, what are you talking about?"

Elizabeth was smiling like the 'Cheshire Cat,' as she said, "One of the girls at school drove me home one day and I saw William eating your pussy Mom. I quickly backed out of the house before you saw me and Tammy drove me around a while. When she found out it was my Brother eating my Mom's pussy she freaked out. I had to do her papers to keep her quiet. I had her drive me back every chance I got to see what all I could see.

I've seen all three of you doing all kinds of kinky things. What turned me on the most was watching Dad and William fucking you at the same time Mom." Elizabeth never stopped smiling and she added, "I want to be included."

Mom said, "We'll all have to talk about it first and make sure we understand the implications. We have to know your feelings."

"I found footprints outside the windows. It was you, watching us!" I blurted out.

"I was watching you that day in Moms flowerbed. You looked around a couple of times but didn't see me." Elizabeth kind of taunted.

Elizabeth was holding Moms hands as she said, "I'm so tired of using my hands and a vibrator. And the two boys I dated at school were fumbling idiots." Then looking at me she said, "I've seen you and William, and I want you to help him fuck me."

Mom said, "William doesn't need any help he does just fine, in" Elizabeth interrupted and said, "No Mom, I need you there for me, to help me not be so uptight and nervous."

"OK, honey. We'll have to get some rubbers before you two do it. And you'll have to get on birth control now that you're joining in on the fun." Mom said.

Elizabeth gave me a sensual kiss, which blew me away, and said, "I don't want Dad to know until I'm ready for him, so can we keep this a secret?"

Mom looked at me and said, "Yes we can, can't we, William?"

I stammered, "Ssssure, I guess so."

Elizabeth said, "Good. We can start tomorrow." And she grabbed me between the legs. "And, Dear Brother, I know about your hidden camera in my room." Elizabeth said.

I went, "Unh."

Mom said, "William! Show me Elizabeth." And Mom followed Elizabeth to her room.

I sat there wanting to hide. Slowly I started for my room, but, met Mom and Elizabeth leaving Liz's room laughing. I froze feeling embarrassed and caught. Mom then started to show Elizabeth what I had done in the hall closet, but Elizabeth already knew about that one. So Mom asked if she knew about the linen closet and Elizabeth said she didn't, so Mom showed her. About that time Dad came back upstairs. I felt like the kid caught with his hand in the cookie jar.

Dad asked what was so funny and Mom said, "Girl talk." Dad poked me in the gut and said, "Be careful, there's two of 'em again." After Dad went to the bathroom he went back downstairs. I headed for my room but Mom took my hand and led me to the living room with them.

Mom looked at Elizabeth and said, "You know, I think your Brother should eat your pussy to apologize for watching you."

Elizabeth said, "Really."

Mom said, "Sure! He should get on his knees and give you an apology. C'mon, William. Get over here on your knees and apologize to your Sister."

I hesitated and Mom said, "C'mon."

As I went over to them Mom said, "Bare your pussy honey." Elizabeth wiggled out of her clothes and scooted to the edge of the couch saying, "You better give me a good apology, Dear Brother." As she rubbed her pussy.

I dutifully started licking my Sisters pussy and running my hands over her body. I heard Dad say, "What's going on here?" I looked up and Mom pushed my head back to Elizabeth's pussy as she got up.

Mom went over to Dad and said, "Your children are apologizing to each other. Let's go to our room and leave them alone." Mom then said, "Oral only, you two, oral only."

As I licked Liz's pussy I was into the sweeter taste. Much sweeter tasting than Moms. And sweeter smelling.

As I licked and sucked and kissed Liz was responding with movements of her hips. She was also moaning and I was getting a raging hardon. Liz got off quick, grabbing my head and grinding her pussy on my face as she whispered, "Yes, yes, yes, Oh Yes, yes."

When Liz relaxed I started licking again and she went into action again. I looked up Liz's body and she was playing with her tits. When she pulled her nipples her legs clamped against my head.

"Ah, she responds like Mom when her nipples are pulled." I thought. I let Elizabeth go through four more orgasms before I let up on her pussy, and I really didn't want to quit because she tasted so good.

As I kissed Liz's mound and lower stomach, she said, "Oh My God, Cindy never ate me like that." Then she came into me and kissed my face covered with her juice.

As I stood up the tent in my pants was sticking in her face. Liz looked up at me and as she rubbed my dick said, "You know, I think I need to apologize to." She quickly pulled my pants down and started playing with my dick and balls. I was about to cum when she squeezed my balls. I jerked back and went, "OW!"

Liz quickly said, "I'm sorry, I didn't mean to hurt you."

I said, "That's OK. You can play with them and handle them but you can't thump on 'em or squeeze very hard."

"I've never sucked on one before. I mean, I jerked off a boy at school this summer but didn't put it in my mouth. I've wanted to ever since I watched Mom sucking on you. I don't really know what to do." Liz said, and looked up at me.

"Just do what you feel like doing. Use your lips, tongue, and hands to explore. Right now I just want to cum, so just get me off. If you suck on it and don't want me to cum in your mouth, I'll tell you when I'm cuming so you can decide." I said.

"I've watched you when you came in Moms mouth, so I want you to cum in mine." Liz answered. "Just tell me if I do anything wrong."

"The only thing wrong is causing pain. You'll do fine, I'm sure of that." I said as Liz touched the head of my dick to her lips. She tentatively stuck her tongue out and licked the drop from the end of my dick, as she looked in my eyes.

I said, "Oh, Yeah. You'll do just fine."

I watched as my Sister used her mouth on my dick for the first time. She was holding it between her finger and thumb, her hand flat against my stomach. She was doing a real good job. Her other hand was gently fondling my balls and as she rolled them around she looked up to see my reaction.

I whispered, "That feels fantastic," and she smiled.

She slowly pushed her lips around the head of my dick and down over the flange and back again. I went, "OOOOOO." Slowly Liz took more and more of my dick in her mouth with each forward movement. I couldn't believe it when I felt her nose touch my stomach. She had all of me in her mouth. Liz slowly moved her head back and forth, touching my stomach with her nose and her lips to the head each time.

The pressure was building fast, my Sister was such a good blowjob artist, and I couldn't believe she never did it before. I could feel my cum rising and I told her I was cuming.

Liz kept about half of my dick in her mouth and clamped her hand on it. I started cuming and Liz sucked it down as fast as she could. I thought she was going to suck my balls out the end of my dick.

I started going soft and Liz said, "That tasted good. Can you do it again?" She was slowly stroking my dick and looked up at me saying, "Well, can you? I was watching Mom jerking you off in the swing one night. I guess she ate your cum when she dropped her head and your dick went in her mouth. Is that what Mom did?"

I whispered, "Yeah, Mom loves to eat cum. And after what you just did, you must like it to."

Liz said, "Yeah, it does taste different and I want you to do it a couple more times. Can you?"

Still whispering I said, "If you keep sucking, I'll give you all I can."

Liz bobbed her head on my dick a couple of times and then pulled back saying, "Can you do me while I do you?"

"Sure," I said, "Let me lay down on the couch and you can get on top of me." Liz kept a hold of my dick as we got into position.

As I started licking Liz's pussy she said, "I thought so, me and Cindy used to do this all the time." And she started sucking me.

Liz was a natural, Mom's daughter for sure. I managed to bring Liz off each time she brought me off. After three more orgasms I was spent and told her I couldn't take anymore.

Liz pouted and said, "But you were doing, 'Sooo good' and I like your cock in my mouth."

"Look, I can't cum anymore; you've got it all for now. But, I'll eat your pussy some more if you want me to." I responded.

Liz said, "Can we stay like this? You're still hard, what do you mean you don't have anymore!"

"Look," I said, "a guy can still get hard and not have any cum left."

Liz giggled, and said, "Good, we can still eat each other for a while then, right."

I answered by putting my mouth on her pussy and sucking her clit.

Liz went, "Mmmmmm that feels good," and went back to sucking my dick.

I saw a shadow go across us and looked up to see Mom and Dad standing there smiling. Mom blew me a kiss and they left.

I did cum again, or at least it felt like it. My jaw was getting tired and I told Liz I had to stop. She said, "OK, but I'm sleeping with you tonight." Liz gave me a passionate kiss and said, "I'm going to the bathroom. See you in bed."

Mom must have been watching, because she was quickly sitting next to me.

I sat there stunned and said, "I damn sure never woulda thought she would do that," to Mom.

Mom smiled and said, "Our sexual desires run in all of us after all." Mom handed me some foil packets and said Dad had them stashed away. Mom kissed me and said, "If the two of you want to fuck, be easy on her and wear one of these each time."

Mom walked me to my bedroom, and I couldn't stop thinking about Elizabeth and how things had changed. How she changed. At the door Mom cradled my balls in her hand and said, "Have fun and be gentle," then she kissed me and left.

I entered my room and Liz patted the bed saying, "C'mon Brother, let's rest a while."

When I lay down, Liz snuggled up against me and put her arm across my chest and her leg across mine, and sighed. My arm was under her neck and I moved so I could hug her to me.

I fell asleep and woke up at first light to Elizabeth sucking my dick. She was lying with her body positioned so that I could easily eat pussy. I sucked on Liz's pussy until I felt my balls tighten and I pulled back and away. Liz had a look of disappointment on her face as I moved to kiss her.

In a whining voice Liz asked, "Why did you stop? Don't you want me any more!?"

"Oh, Hell Yes, I want you," I said, "Mom gave me some of Dads rubbers and I thought you might want to fuck."

Liz grabbed me so fast and hard she knocked the breath out of me. With a sultry voice she whispered in my ear, "I've wanted to fuck you all summer." Then she gave me a long soft passionate kiss.

We started making out and Liz seemed to be on fire. When I felt her pussy it seemed hotter than before. And she kept putting my hand on her tits. When Liz moved into a fucking position I had to stop and put on a rubber.

Liz was rubbing her pussy and whispered, "Hurry, I want to feel you inside me."

As soon as I had the rubber on, Liz grabbed me and pulled me down on her and was grinding her pussy on my dick. I said, "Slow down, slow down, we can take all the time we want."

"But, I've never had a real cock inside me," Liz said, "And I've wanted you to fuck me since I saw you fucking Mom. Please, Fuck Me, Please."

I started playing with Liz's pussy and she closed her eyes and went, "Mmmmmmm." Her hands went to her tits and she was moving her pussy to the movements of my hand. I started

kissing and sucking Liz's neck as I worked three fingers into her pussy. I could feel her pussy squeeze and release my fingers and I thought if she does that to my dick I'll come quickly.

I moved to suck the other side of her neck and put the head of my dick to her pussy lips. Liz's hands went to my ass and pulled on me urging me in. I was moving my dick up and down between her pussy lips and she was pulling me to her. Surprisingly, in one swift motion, Liz pulled and thrust her pussy at the same time. I sank fully into her and our pelvic bones hit.

Liz was now grinding on my dick and moaning, "So good, so good."

I felt her pussy squeezing my dick and it was all I could do not to cum right then. I slowly started pumping in and out. Liz's pussy squeezed my dick on each back stroke and became a velvet sleeve on each forward stroke. It was amazing.

"The man that marries my sister is going to have the best pussy for his." I thought.

With brutal concentration I fucked with deliberate strokes. As I raised up Liz raised her legs and put her heels on my ass to drive me back in on each thrust.

She was grunting, "Umph, Umph, Umph," each time our pelvic bones hit. Occasionally, she would moan, "Oh God Yes, So Good. Oh God. So Good."

I started thrusting faster and faster and Liz said, "Yes," on each thrust. She had her arms wrapped around mine giving her more leverage and she was pulling into me as hard as she could. The sound of our slapping together was loud and I knew anybody in the house could hear it.

Just as I couldn't hold back any more, Liz locked herself to me and growled, "Cumming, Oh God I'm cumming!"

So was I, but all I could do was jerk in spasms because Liz's legs and hands had me locked against her pulsating pussy. Liz was vibrating and red faced going, "Ooooooooooooo."

Finally, Liz released her grip and I could move to release my cum. After a couple of fast strokes I started to cum and Liz locked to me again in another orgasm.

To say my Sister had a good pussy was the understatement of the year. Spent, Liz went limp on the bed gasping for air. I was also having trouble breathing and collapsed on top of her.

I started coming to my senses with Liz showering me in kisses.

I rose up on my elbows and Liz said, "I knew you'd be good. I knew you'd be good. I wanted you to be my first and I knew you'd be good." Liz grabbed me and pulled me down on top of her in a breathtaking embrace.

As Liz relaxed her grip Mom sat down on the bed and said, "Well, it looked like you two were made for each other."

I said, "My God, Mom, you wouldn't believe her pussy."

Mom stroked my head and kissed me on the forehead and then bent down to kiss Liz.

As Mom pulled back from Liz she asked, "Was that good Honey, Did your first fuck please you?"

"Did it ever, Mom, did it ever!" Liz said and she grabbed Mom for a hug.

Mom stood up and said, "I'm going to fix breakfast, so that's how much time you two have if you want to fuck again." And Mom left the room.

Liz grabbed my head and said, "How about it? But, I want on top this time."

"God, Liz, you're gonna kill me." I said.

"Oh, pooh, I can feel you're still hard." And she started squeezing me with her pussy.

I got up and took the used rubber off and wiped my dick with a pair of shorts.

I picked up a new rubber and Liz said, "I want to put that one on." So I lay down on the bed and Liz started sucking my dick.

I said, "I thought you wanted to fuck again."

Liz said, "Oh I do. But you can give me something to eat first. Can't you?"

I thought, "I don't know if I can survive two women in this house," while Liz sucked expertly on my dick. As I came, Liz kept right on sucking and kept me hard. Then she started putting the rubber on my dick asking, "Is this how it goes?" it was already on before I could answer.

Liz quickly straddled me, holding her pussy lips apart with one hand as she guided my dick with the other. Before I knew it Liz sat straight down and started grinding her pelvis against mine. After a bit she put her hands on my chest and started moving her pussy up and down on my dick. I reached up and played with her tits.

Liz's eyes were closed and she was going, "Umph," each time her pussy sank down on my dick. Liz started moving faster and faster building to her orgasm. I started squeezing and pulling her nipples to bring her over the edge because I needed to cum.

As Liz started to cum she slammed her pussy down hard and ground her clit against my pelvic bone moaning, "Mmmmmmmmm."

I came too and pulled her nipples down to bring her mouth to mine. We locked in a passionate kiss with me pulling her nipples and her pussy grinding on my dick.

When Liz stopped shaking she rose up and said, "Wow! It's going to be great living here now."

I just said, "Greater."

Liz and I took a shower, together, and I had to tell her, "Quit washing my dick."

"Sorry." she said. "I just like it right now."

We laughed a little and went to the kitchen. Mom said, "You two timed it just right."

On the table was a breakfast like Mom only made once in a while. Eggs, sausage, bacon, hash browns, toast, biscuits and gravy, and I said, "Wow, Mom, what's got into you?"

Mom said, "You two. Your Father and I fucked almost all night after watching you two in the living room. And when I heard

you fucking this morning I knew you would be as worn out in a good way as I was. So, I figured I would treat us all to a morning feast."

Dad walked in and said, "Annie that smells and looks great. You've outdone yourself." And he hugged and kissed Mom. Dad looked at us and said, "You kids look pretty good this morning. Are you both feeling better this morning?"

"Yeah, Great!" We both said at once, and Liz jumped up and gave Dad a big hug.

We all talked and ate and Dad said there was enough summer left for us to take a vacation. Dad said, "How about it Annie? You want the family to take that Canada trip you've wanted?"

Mom's eyes teared up and she said, "Oh Gene, you know I do!" And Mom jumped up and went to Dad and sat in his lap hugging and kissing him.

When Mom stopped, Dad said, "OK, Then. I've already called in to say I won't be at work today, so later I'll call in and take my vacation time. We can start planning and getting ready for our vacation." Dad kissed Mom on the chest and hugged her.

I got up and started cleaning up the breakfast mess. I felt a hand on my butt and it was Liz. She smiled and said, "I'll help ya."

We cleaned up and Mom and Dad left the room. When we finished, Liz and I finished getting dressed and Dad called us into the living room. We talked about the trip and Dad told us to think about it and tell him if we wanted to do something or go somewhere. Then we all separated and went about doing our own thing.

I couldn't help but think about Elizabeth, and how I didn't think of her as the 'Lizard' anymore. I was calling her Liz and I liked it. And she wasn't cutting me down anymore and I liked that.

Pretty soon Mom popped her head in my door and said that she and Liz were going shopping and she asked if I wanted anything. I smiled real big and said, "Just some rest."

Mom giggled and said, "Riiiiight. See ya later."

The house was quiet and I was getting sleepy, so I decided to lie down for a while. I drifted off to sleep thinking about how things had changed. I was awakened by someone lightly touching my face. As I opened my eyes, I felt a light touch circling my ear. In the haze of awakening I saw Elizabeth smiling at me.

I stretched and she bent down and kissed my forehead saying, "Wake up lazy bones, it's time to eat." With that she left and I slowly sat up. Looking at the clock I realized I had slept for over three hours.

As I entered the kitchen everybody was talking about Grandma. I asked what was going on and Mom said Grandma was here.

I must have had a strange look on my face because Mom laughed and said, "It's Grandma Sweetie, not the boogeyman." Then Dad said that Grandma showed up a couple of hours ago and she was sleeping in their room.

I asked why she was here, and if something was wrong. Mom told me to sit down and they would fill me in.

It turned out that Grandma didn't like being alone in her house because of all the memories, so she came to our house to get away for a while. I thought, "There goes my room." I didn't say that, instead I offered my room for Grandma to use.

Then everybody started talking about the vacation and I got confused.

Mom looked at me and said, "You're not awake yet, are ya?"

I said, "Grandma is here and you're all talking about the vacation. I mean, are we going to take Grandma with us?"

"Don't know," Mom said, "But it wouldn't hurt." Then Mom said she really wanted to take the coast to coast train trip in Canada. She was talking about how nice that trip would be.

Dad smiled, and said, "I've talked to a travel agent and she is sending me all of the information to look over before we go in and talk to her."

Mom squealed, and grabbed Dad in a hard hug.

Liz leaned over and whispered in my ear, "Grandma won't be a problem, you'll see."

I whispered back, "We won't be able to do what we have been doing with Grandma around."

Liz whispered back, "I know something you don't. I'll tell you later when we take a walk."

I just looked questioningly at Liz.

Mom was settling back down in her chair when Grandma walked in and said, "You guys sure do make a lot of noise."

"Sorry, if we woke you." We all chimed in.

Grandma smiled and mussed my hair, before sitting down. Mom got up and got Grandma a cup of tea.

Grandma asked where Liz and Mom had been since they were gone when she got here. They told her about going shopping and we all settled in to general conversation.

When we all finished eating, Liz and I cleaned up as the old folks went to the living room. Liz said she had something to tell me about and we said we were going for a walk.

A little ways down the street Liz started telling me about something Mom told her after she caught Grandpa and Mom together one afternoon at Grandma's.

It seems that Mom's sex drive and openness came from Grandma and Grandpa.

A couple of years ago, Liz said, she walked in on Mom and Grandpa in the bathroom. Grandma was sick and in bed so we had all come to help Grandpa take care of her. Well she said, "There was Mom bent over and holding on to the sink, while Grandpa held her by the waist and was fucking her from behind." Liz said she screamed and ran off.

I said, "I remember that scream, but I didn't think anything of it."

Liz said she thought Grandpa was punishing Mom for something. Mom found Liz and started to console her when Liz asked her what Grandpa was punishing her for.

Mom calmed her down and explained that Grandpa wasn't punishing her; they were enjoying each other physically. She explained that Grandpa and Grandma were both very sensuous and when one or the other was sick or something for a long time, the one that was well would find relief from someone else.

Mom understood their need and would help them if she could. She said she was simply helping Grandpa while Grandma was sick. Mom told Liz to knock before entering a room just in case Mom or somebody was helping them. Mom told Liz to stay outside for a while so she could finish helping Grandpa.

Liz said she snuck in behind Mom and watched to see what was going on. The bathroom door wasn't closed all the way and Mom was standing behind Grandpa with her arms around him. Liz couldn't see what Mom was doing but she knew now that Mom was playing with Grandpas dick.

After a few minutes Mom walked around in front of Grandpa and bent over grabbing the sink again. Grandpa pulled Moms skirt up exposing her ass and Liz could see Grandpas hard dick. Liz said Grandpa held his dick and rubbed it up and down on Moms pussy before he entered her and started fucking her again.

Mom was moaning and Liz saw Mom reach between her legs but couldn't see what Mom was doing. Liz said she could see Grandpa's dick moving in and out of Mom's pussy, over and over. She said she was mesmerized watching it. Liz said that was the first time she felt a tingling in her own pussy. Finally, after a long time Grandpa started to slam into Mom harder with jerking motions. Then they just stayed together as Grandpa jerked against Mom's ass.

"Then I went and hid in the shed," Liz said.

After returning home, Mom and Liz had the "Birds and Bees" talk. Liz said she tried to stick something in her own pussy, but it hurt, so she stayed with rubbing it, and later another girl, she wouldn't name, introduced her to cunnilingus and dildos.

I asked, "Is that a big word for, eating pussy?" Liz poked me and I wanted to know who the other girl was, but, she wouldn't tell me.

Then I started thinking about Dad. The way he reacted to Mom fucking her boss at work, didn't seem like someone open to sexual fun.

Thinking out loud, I said, "I wonder if Dad has fucked Grandma?"

Liz said, "Oh, Wow. I never thought about that."

Later we found out Dad had fucked Grandma, but, he didn't think Mom knew about it. Mom did, and she set it up. It was when Grandpa was going through cancer treatment the first time. Grandma told Mom that her hand and dildo weren't doing enough for her and she might have to get herself someone to fuck.

Mom told Grandma that she knew just who to get to help her with her problem. "We'll keep it in the family; Gene can take care of you." Mom told Grandma. So, Mom put Dad and Grandma together in the house under the pretense of helping Grandma get things fixed. The thing that was really fixed was Grandma's pussy. They had sex several times a day for weeks.

As Grandma told it, she really had to work on Dad to get that first fuck. That first day she bumped into him, rubbed against him, accidentally touched him and made come on remarks until she thought she was going to have to come out and just ask him to fuck her.

Finally, Dad asked Grandma if she were coming on to him. Grandma chuckled and replied that she was beginning to wonder if Dad was dense or something. Dad said something about it not being right to fuck his wife's mother. Grandma told him she wasn't trying to breakup their marriage, she just needed sexual relief. And it would be better to keep it in the family rather than get a stranger and risk a scandal. And she would keep her mouth shut if Dad would, she just needed relief.

I remembered that we spent almost two months at my Grandparents house while Grandpa was getting radiation treatments.

Dad had his work cut out for him. Besides doing all the work needed on the house he had to satisfy two women sexually. Mom didn't make it easy on him either. Mom tried to accidentally catch them but she never did. And Dad spent a lotta time cleaning up in the bathroom.

We had walked all the way to the park, and I was getting horny, with all the sex talk.

Liz put her arm around me and said, "Well, brother, this has been quite a summer hasn't it?"

"Boy has it ever," I replied.

I was thinking about Grandma, about how she looked naked. I had never seen her naked and thought about how she looked with clothes on. Grandma was a slender lady, about the same height as Mom. She was a little pudgier around the middle but still wore non-old-lady clothes. For her age Grandma looked pretty damn good.

Liz and I messed around at the park a bit before going home. When we got back, nobody was there. I went to get a pop and Liz asked me to get her one to. As I handed Liz her pop she asked me how Mom, Dad and me got started in the sex games.

I told her it started with Dad getting that disk delivered to the house.

"What disk? Liz asked wide eyed. "Can I see it? Where is it?"

Not knowing if I should or not, I got my copy and told Liz when the others came home, it stopped.

Liz sat there, wide eyed, with her elbows on her knees and her head on her hands, as the disk played. "OH! MY! GOD!" She said. "That's really Mom! I can't believe it! OH! MY! GOD!"

We had watched about half of it when the others came home. Liz went running to her room and I hid the disk again.

Mom came and told me and Liz that supper was on, they had brought pizza home.

When we finished eating, Mom said Grandma wanted to see the video I made. I looked at Mom with a quizzical look and she said, "Grandma wants to see our latest family video."

My mouth hung open as Grandma walked to me and said, "Come on Willie, let's all watch your video."

Grandma took my hand and pulling me toward my room, she said, "Let's get your video so we can all watch it."

I looked at Mom and she had a huge smile on her face.

In my room, Grandma patted me on the butt, and said, "Get that video and get things ready to watch, while I change."

I took the camera bag to the living room and Mom, Dad and Liz came in carrying snacks and drinks. I looked at all of them completely blown away.

Mom came over and whispered, "Grandma needed relief. Sexual relief. She wanted your father to come over and fuck her. I told her, no."

"Huh! You told her, no?"

"That's right. I told her, no. But, she could come here for a family orgy. We had a long talk, and well, she's here. Now, don't just stand there. Set the video up and set the cameras up."

I stood there with my mouth open, just looking at everybody.

Liz said, "Cameras?"

Mom came over and hugged me, then she took my head in her hands and gave me a quick kiss before sitting down next to Dad.

I told Liz to set my camera up over by the far wall and I went to get the other camera from Mom and Dads closet. As I passed my room, I saw Grandma, half naked. She was barefooted, with a skirt on and was just starting to pull up a halter top. Her tits were nice looking, with big aureole. She saw me and smiled as she pulled the halter up to tie it at her neck.

"Want something?" Grandma said, breaking my trance.

"I, Uh No, just getting something." I replied. And I went to get the camera.

As I entered the hallway Grandma met me and put her arm around me. "Come on Willie, let's see that video." She said.

When we got to the living room, Mom, Dad and Liz were sitting on the couch, munching and talking. Grandma sat on the love seat and I started the tape. As I turned to sit on the recliner, Grandma said, "Sit here with me."

Shyly, I sat next to Grandma, and she laid her head on my shoulder and her hand on my leg.

"You don't mind, do you?" Grandma said, softly.

"No, I'm just a little confused." I said. Hell, I already had a hardon from the thoughts in my head. Grandma patted my cheek, and said, "Relax, we're all family and willing."

When Grandma saw Mom sucking my dick on the TV, she said, "Patricia, you are a naughty little girl."

I glanced over at the couch and Mom was kissing Dad, while Liz had her hand up the leg of Dads shorts and was playing with his dick.

Grandma snuggled into me and went, "Mmmmmmm," as she put my hand on her tit. Then she reached up and turned my face to hers for a quick kiss, and softly said, "Play with me for a while. I need you to play with me." She then ran her hand down to my knee and back slowly to my crotch.

I played with her tit a little and then started softly running my hand around her body. My other hand was rubbing her side, upper arm and shoulder. She moaned and snuggled several

times as I continued softly touching her. Slowly, I let my hand go further and further down her body and slowly I softly touched from her knees to her face.

Grandma mumbled, "Pussy. Touch my pussy."

I had come close but hadn't touched it as I caressed everywhere else. I had already freed both of her tits and played with the nipples several times, but I hadn't touched her pussy.

As I slowly moved my hand up her thigh and softly touched her pussy she reached up and turned my face to hers and kissed me softly. Grandma's pussy was smooth and already wet and I felt her jerk a little as my hand crossed her clit. Now Grandma was kissing my neck and moaning with her hand holding my head. I had managed to get my other hand under her halter top and caress the side of her tit, when I felt her shudder. Her pussy was really wet now and I slid my finger inside keeping pressure on the flesh at what I now know is the G Spot.

"Oh, God! That feels so good!" Grandma said into my neck.

It was then that I noticed, Grandma had slid her hand in my pants and was playing with my balls.

I was squeezing and releasing my hand on Grandmas pussy mound keeping a pulsing like movement going on her clit, when her body started shaking and she squeezed my balls. The pain made me wince and Grandma let go of my balls saying, "I'm sorry, I didn't mean to do that." But, she was still cupping them in her hand.

Grandma went to her knees in front of me and started undoing my pants and I looked over at the couch to see Mom and Liz sucking Dads dick and balls. Liz was on her knees between Dad's legs sucking his balls as Mom was sucking his dick above.

Grandma didn't wait to get my pants off before she had my dick in her mouth. And she sucks every bit as good as Mom. I was building quickly to a climax, when Grandma looked up and said, "Cum for Grandma, Yessss, cum in Grandmas mouth." I felt her fingers tickle my balls and that was it, I exploded and shook violently. Grandma didn't miss a drop and when she released my dick from her mouth she went, "Um, um, um, that was good." Her tits shook wildly as she stood up and pulled me to my feet, saying, "Get those clothes off."

I still had all my clothes to take off but Grandma only had to remove a skirt and halter. She was behind me kissing my back and reaching around to play with my dick as I tried to get my clothes off. With all of the annoyance I wasn't getting hard again and Grandma said, "What do I have to do, to get that thing up again? Don't tell me Elizabeth and Patricia has worn you out before I can get some." She said as she gently worked my dick back and forth.

I pulled Grandma in tight and kissed her. Then I said, "You'll get plenty, but first, I need a little snack." Then I went to my knees and put my hands on Grandmas ass as I pulled her pussy to my face. She grabbed my head as if to pull me inside her and I knew she didn't mind a little wait before fucking. When she started pulling my head harder and grinding her hips I knew my mouth was doing a good job. The shaking started and Grandma lost her balance and fell on the love seat. I quickly got between her legs and started rubbing my dick up and down her pussy lips.

In a low guttural growl, Grandma said, "Fuck Me. Fuck Me Now, William!"

I shoved my dick in her pussy as hard as I could and ground into her. I thought she was going to pass out as her eyes rolled back and she shuddered.

Then she clamped on to me with her legs and started grinding her hips as she also took my hands and held them to her tits.

"Yes. Yes. Yessss." She kept saying and shaking her head.

I was holding on now because she was doing the fucking. Suddenly, Grandma started shuddering again in another climax. As she stopped moving, I started stroking my dick in and out of her soaking pussy, slowly but forcefully. Making sure I hit home, hard each time. She started matching me movement for movement and her pussy was gripping me like it was stopping me from leaving. Her pussy's squeezing was driving me to cum, especially when it gripped below the head of my dick. Her hands slid up my arms and she pulled me down on top of her. Squeezing me tight she started nibbling on my neck and ear. I was being driven to cum and just at that moment she said, "Stand up."

I stopped thrusting and pushed back and said, "What?"

Grandma said, "Stand up. Can you stand up and Fuck Me?"

"Well sure, I think so." I said. It took some effort but I got up and she was still grinding on my dick. I had to move my arms to be able to stay that way. One at a time I put my arms under her legs and gripped her ass with my hands. This was good and she held me tight as I moved her back and forth on my dick. All I had to do was keep balanced and I was slamming into her like a machine gun.

Grandma started grunting and leaned back as she held on to my neck. I felt her have an orgasm and another and another.

I was beginning to wear out when I felt my own orgasm start and I slammed into her and just ground her around on my dick. Grandma was shaking violently and biting my neck. When I stopped cuming I couldn't stand anymore and fell back to the love seat with Grandma still locked on to me.

As my breathing slowed to normal, Grandma was kissing up my shoulder to my neck and finally to lock lips with me in a deep tonguing sensual kiss.

As Grandma stayed on me and snuggled, I looked over at the couch and saw Mom sitting on Dads face while Liz bounced up and down on his dick.

After a bit, Grandma looked too and then said, "I have a wonderful family."

I had to ask Grandma to let me up so I could go to the bathroom. She gave a little pout and kissed me before she let me up. I headed off to the bathroom with Grandma right behind me. She said, "We need to clean up a little before we go back." So we took a quick shower and went back to the living room. That's when I noticed that Grandma's body looked a lot like Moms.

Grandma and I sat and cuddled while we watched Dad, Mom and Liz. Before I realized it, Grandma had slid down and was sucking and playing with my dick, real slow and soft. As we watched, Mom and Liz change places and I started to rub Grandma's back and butt. When Mom and Liz changed places again I slid sideways so I could play with Grandma's pussy.

Mom started watching us and when she and Liz moved to change places again, Mom pulled Grandma up and told her to fuck Dad. Then Mom took Grandma's place sucking my dick and watching the others. Mom got up and sat on my dick with her back to me. She had her hands on my knees and was moving her pussy up and down my dick, never taking her eyes off of the others. After Grandma and Liz switched places a

couple of times, Mom switched places with Grandma. I don't know if Dad noticed or cared.

Grandma sat down on my hard dick, with her back to me, and put my hands on her tits, saying, "Play rough with my nipples." I started squeezing and pulling her nipples and she started moving her pussy around on my dick. Grandma then said, "Tell me when you're ready to cum. I want to clean my pussy off your dick as you cum in my mouth." Her words just about made me shoot, but I held back and thought about when Mom did the same thing.

Liz was bouncing on Dads dick when I saw him stiffen. Liz jumped up and pulled the rubber off of his dick and started sucking like mad. All I could do was say, "Now." And Grandma quickly had my dick in her mouth as I shot spasm after spasm. It was mind blowing. I was watching Liz suck Dad's cum down as Grandma was sucking my own cum down and Mom was kissing Dads pussy juice covered face with her pussy pointed at me.

When it was all over, we all took turns in the bathroom cleaning up.

The day wasn't over and everybody migrated to the kitchen, talking and getting food ready, and setting the table. There was the occasional pat on the butt, or a quick kiss, or a friendly grope with a wink. Finally, everybody was eating, talking and laughing.

The phone rang and Dad answered it talking to someone. After the call, he hung up and said that Grandmas car was finished and he needed someone to take him over to get it.

Nobody knew Grandmas car was being worked on, not even Grandma, because she said; "Now Ronald, you didn't need to do that. I'll go with you, so I can pay for it."

Dad said, "It's already taken care of Mom."

Grandma went with Dad anyway, leaving Mom, Liz and me at home.

After they left, I hum hawed around and kind of asked Mom about Grandma.

"How did all of this start, with us, with you and Dad and Liz, and, now with Grandma?"

Mom patted my cheek, and said, "Sit down and I'll try to explain."

About that time Liz came walking in and said, "What's up?"

Mom said, "I was just about to try and tell William why my family is relaxed about sex."

"I gotta hear this." Liz said as she sat down.

Mom said that she and her brother were raised in an openly sensual home. There was always constant hugging, touching and kissing. Sex wasn't a taboo subject, but rather a subject to be openly discussed. Then, suddenly, Mom's face became sad and she was crying.

Liz and I both moved to comfort her and ask what was wrong. Mom said, "I just thought about Emmett." Mom's brother Emmett was killed in VietNam, when he was just nineteen, so Liz and I never knew him.

Anyway, Mom's upbringing had taught her that sex was physical pleasure, not mental attachment. That doesn't mean, you don't mentally attach to your sexual partner, it means you view sex for what it is, physical. I know, there are studies that say people mentally bond to the one they have sex with, but that is just an excuse for control. Mom went on.

When Grandpa was being treated for cancer the first time, Grandma became sexually frustrated and talked about it to Mom. Mom thought it over and decided that it would be better for Grandma to have sex with Dad than to go to a stranger and risk scandal. After convincing Grandma about it, Mom set things up for Dad to be her sexual relief. It worked out well; no one was hurt, and no one outside knew. A few years later, when Grandma was sick, Mom saw Grandpa's frustration and offered to be his relief. Mom already knew Grandma had told Grandpa all about Dad. Grandpa resisted at first, but Mom's hand between his legs, proved she was willing.

Grandpa was still unsure, so Mom kept talking and moving closer. She had moved to slip her hand up his shorts and when she cupped his balls, Grandpa moaned. Mom gave Grandpa a kiss as she moved his hand to her tit.

Mom and Grandpa made out like teenagers for a bit until Grandpa said, "I need to fuck you, now!" They both knew the

living room was too dangerous so they went to the bathroom. No sooner had they entered the bathroom when Grandpa pushed Mom to lean on the sink and threw her skirt up over her ass. Grandpa dropped to his knees and pulled Mom's panties down as she spread her legs and he buried his face in her pussy, sucking and licking.

Mom said she shuddered in climax several times before Grandpa stood up and rubbed the head of his cock up and down between her pussy lips several times. Mom said she wanted to move back and take Grandpa's dick in her pussy but decided to let him do his thing.

Just then Grandpa slammed into Mom knocking her forward and the pounding began. That's when Liz caught them. After that Mom and Grandpa fucked many more times while Grandma recovered. And, at every get together, Mom, Dad, Grandma, and Grandpa would enjoy each other sexually, but privately. Mom and Grandma even got together a few times, but Mom wouldn't give details.

Mom looked at me and chuckled, saying, "Sometimes, Grandpa would lay his head on my lap so I could give him a head rub. I started jacking-him-off at the same time. Kinda like when you nurse me."

Liz went, "Wow!"

Just then the phone rang, it was Reece, with his voice shrill and excited, he told me, "Mrs. Hull's car has been t-boned on the highway. We were there, man! Right, there!"

Due to my saying, "Oh, Shit!" Mom and Liz were standing next to me.

Reece told me an eighteen-wheeler had t-boned Donna's car, at full speed, at the day camp intersection, Kay Hull was killed. Donna Hull, Stephanie Mitchell, and Carrie Daniel were in very bad shape and taken to the hospital.

The shock had passed and I was getting sick. It was then, that I realized for the first time, that I was in love with Stephanie.

I hung up and Mom immediately wanted to know what had happened. When I told her, she looked like she was going to faint.

Liz was holding onto Mom and crying as well. Kay was one of Liz's friends and it hit her pretty hard. At about that time Dad

and Grandma came home. I told them what was going on and the whole family went into mourning.

After Mom and Liz regained their composure, we talked about what to do. Donna didn't have any family here; Mom was her friend and had agreed to take care of things in case something like this happened.

Just as Mom started to make phone calls, there was a knock at the door, it was the police. The hospital had found Mom's name listed on a card in Donna's purse, as the one to contact, in case of an accident, so the police came to talk to her. Mom talked to the police and found out that someone had stolen the stop signs at the intersection, the truck driver, who was also killed, didn't have a chance to brake and hit Donna' car at sixty mph.

After hitting the car, the truck flipped on its side, which is when the trucker was killed. Donna, Stephanie, and Carrie were in the hospital, in extremely bad condition; Carrie was the worst since she was on the side of impact. The police didn't know how Carrie was still alive.

We got to the hospital at the same time as Stephanie's Mom, Carrie' family hadn't got there yet.

The Intensive Care rooms had little side rooms for the families. The rooms were separated by a door and a glass wall so the families could see their loved ones.

Stephanie was unconscious, as were the other two, and they were prepping her for surgery. The Dr. came in and talked to Donna, he said Stephanie was in the best shape of all of them. She had a broken leg, broken arm and a head injury. They were going to take care of her broken bones and drill two holes in her head to relieve the pressure. He thought her prognosis was very good, much better than the other two.

Just then a buzzer sounded and the Dr. rushed out, we found out later that it was Carrie and he saved her life, the first of several times.

Stephanie was in surgery for eight hours and when she was returned to her room we all felt relief, but she looked bad. Her left arm and leg were in casts and her bandaged head was the size of a watermelon. Her face was swollen and reddish blue looking and of course there were the tubes in her nose and mouth.

I got sick and had to leave for a while. When I went back, Mom said she was going home to change and then get Donna some things and go back to the hospital.

Liz had gone around to check on Carrie and found out her parents were away on business, so they wouldn't be there till morning. Liz said she was going to come back with Mom and stay with Carrie, so someone would be there with her until her parents arrived. Grandma knew Donna Hull as well and said she would stay until Donna's sister arrived. I asked Mom to drop me off at Reece's, I wanted to talk to him about the accident.

Reece and the other guys were in the back yard talking about the accident. They were all at the intersection talking about the missing stop signs when the car and truck came along. They were checking to see if the Girl Scouts were at the Day Camp so they could come back to spy after dark. They saw the car and were waving at the girls when they heard the truck. Reece said he turned and saw the truck, then turned back to the car, and things went into slow motion.

The noise was deafening. Kay was sitting up, but Carrie was leaning toward Stephanie. I figured Kay died instantly, she was seventeen. The car spun away from the truck and the truck went on its side. That's when things went back to normal,

Reece said. Reece couldn't get over seeing the expressions on everyone's face but Carrie's, since she was facing away.

I went back to the hospital and found Donna alone, Mom hadn't returned yet. As I stood there looking at Stephanie, I said, "Please God, don't let her die. I want her around for a long time."

Donna immediately turned and hugged me, crying. Just then Mom walked in and smiled. I went to check on Carrie and found that she had just come out of surgery and Liz was standing next to her talking and holding her hand. I asked how she was doing and Liz said, "She'll make it. You'll see. She'll make it." Never letting go of Carrie's hand and crying.

Carrie had multiple broken bones in her leg, arm and hand as well as internal injuries and her skull was shattered.

I slipped out and went to see about Grandma. Grandma said Donna had severe internal injuries, broken ribs, a broken back, a broken neck and a bad head injury. They couldn't tell the full extent of the damage and had a hard time getting a response from her. I asked Grandma if she needed anything and she said, "A crisp apple and a fresh cup of coffee."

I went and got them and then stayed with Grandma until Mrs. Hull's Sister Bonnie got there. After Grandma and Bonnie talked a while, we went to check on Liz.

The Dr. was examining Carrie. As we watched, he pricked her with a needle, several times. Each time there was a slight jerk in her muscle at that point. As he started on her feet there wasn't any movement. He took the needle and drew it up her foot again and again nothing. He did it again and there was a slight movement. He did it again and again there was movement. He smiled a little.

Her other foot was covered in a cast and he pricked her toes several times, with no response. Finally, he stuck a depressor down the cast and pulled it out slowly. The third time he did this, Carrie moved her toes. The Dr. looked at us and gave a 'thumbs up'. Liz burst into tears and grabbed me and Grandma in a hug.

It was getting late and I decided to go home. Grandma was staying with Liz and I went to check on Mom and Stephanie. When I walked in, I got the shock of my life. Mom and Donna were in with Stephanie and Stephanie was talking.

My body felt like it emptied, my knees went weak, and I started crying. I tapped on the glass and Mom came out and told me Stephanie had just woke up and started talking.

I went in and Donna hugged me as she told Stephanie I was there. Stephanie held her hand up and I took it as I bent and gently kissed her. Donna hugged me from behind and whispered, "You Love her, don't you?"

Stephanie had a hold of my hand and wouldn't let go. I sat down and Donna went out to sit with Mom. Just before Stephanie went back to sleep, she muttered, "I knew you'd be here. I wanted you to be."

I stayed, holding her hand, and whispering my life's dream until the nurse pried her hand open and had me leave. Before I left, I gave her a light kiss and whispered, "I Love You," in her ear. There was a slight smile on her swollen face.

I ended up not going home. I spent the night going back and forth to all three rooms to check on all of them. Several times during the night, they had to bring Carrie back and once they had to bring Donna back, but in the end all three lived.

I got to go in and see Stephanie a couple more times that night and each time I whispered my life's dream. Each time, Stephanie would squeeze my hand.

I spent as much time as I could at the hospital for the next week and then I was hit with a sledge hammer. Donna was being transferred to Switzerland, to set up her system in the European Division, and Stephanie was being transferred to a hospital there. I was heartbroken. By the time I heard and made it to the hospital, Stephanie and Donna were gone.

I just sat on the grass out front of the hospital until Dad drove up and honked. Still, I didn't move and Dad came over to sit beside me. He didn't say a word, he just sat with me. After a few minutes, I said, "Let's go home."

## Chapter 7

Mom, Dad, Grandma and Liz tried to bring me out of it, but the depression was deep. It wasn't until several days into our trip that I started to come out of it. Grandma was the one that finally got me to talk and smile. I told Grandma how I felt and how confused and hurt I was. Grandma told me, time will tell, they'll be back and so will you. I loosened up and enjoyed the rest of the day, including some sightseeing at a stop.

Liz waylaid me on the way back to the train, goosing me and running ahead. When she topped the steps she flashed her pussy at me and stuck her tongue out, then disappeared inside. I didn't see her in the lounge so I went to my stateroom and plopped down on the bed. Just as I closed my eyes, Liz jumped out of the bathroom, naked, yelling, "Surprise." I jumped upright and Liz dove on me knocking me back down and the breath out of me.

Liz said, "Like it or not, we're having sex. You've moped around long enough. Besides, it's been two weeks since we did anything!" She grabbed my face and kissed me. I had already snapped out of it, and was willing. Liz slid down and pulled my shorts with her, revealing my semi hard dick, which she immediately sucked into her mouth.

I closed my eyes and thought of Stephanie. Thinking of Stephanie during family sex was something I did often during the trip.

Liz was doing a fantastic job sucking my dick and when I opened my eyes she was looking at me. I wiggled my tongue and she moved around so I could eat her pussy, all the while thinking of Stephanie. You know, Stephanie and I never did anything but touch innocently, talk, and an occasional quick goodbye kiss. But now I fantasized I was with her.

Liz was rotating her hips, making it hard to keep up with my tongue, so I grabbed her ass to hold her in place and sucked hard on her pussy. Boom, she went into orgasmic shudders with her thighs clamped on my head. I didn't let up and Liz had a long shaking orgasm.

I stopped my hard tongue sucking and started slow tongue licking and Liz gasped, "Oh God!" and went limp.

Liz looked up and said, "I've been on the pill long enough that you don't need a rubber and I want to feel your cum in my pussy. You haven't cum for a while so you should give me plenty."

"Let's ride Cowgirl!" I said.

Smiling real big, Liz went, "Eeee Haw!" and swung her leg over to straddle me. She lowered herself and pinned my dick between my stomach and her pussy, then she started moving her hips back and forth, rubbing her pussy up and down my dick. I reached up and cupped her tits in my hands; she placed her hands on mine and moaned.

It was feeling so good, when suddenly her hot pussy engulfed my dick. She had slid up enough that my dick raised enough to part her lips and when she moved her hips back my dick slid into her hot pussy. I almost came, but held back and let Liz be the Cowgirl.

Holding my hands tight against her tits while moving her hips back and forth, she said, "Oh God Willie. I Love Your Willy!" She started shaking and her pussy was squeezing my dick. When the shaking stopped, she slumped forward and lay on top of me. I slid my hands down her sides and caressed her ass as I started fucking her hot pussy.

I needed to cum so bad it hurt and I grabbed her ass and started fucking as hard as I could. She was moaning loudly and sucking my neck as her hands were on my ass helping me fuck. As her pussy started squeezing my dick Liz shuddered again which brought cum shooting from my dick.

Breathing heavily and in a low wanton voice, Liz said, "Yes, yes, I can feel it. I can feel your hot cum in my pussy. Oh, God, it feels so hot and good."

My dick started to soften as Liz stopped shaking and she suddenly slid down my body and sucked my dick in her

mouth. The sensation was almost more than I could bear, it was almost like cumming again. When Liz looked up, she had a look on her face that I will never forget, one with a 'Cheshire Cat' grin.

Liz crawled up on top of me and kissed me very passionately, then snuggling into me said, "I'm glad it was you that filled my pussy with cum for the first time. I'm glad it was you!"

We fell asleep in each others arms.

I woke up to someone caressing my face and thought it was Liz, but when I opened my eyes I saw Mom smiling at me. She was also caressing Liz' face and Liz squirmed and woke up as well.

Mom said, "Grandma told me the two of you had talked and she thought you were finally coming out of the doldrums. And when Elizabeth disappeared, I hoped the two of you were together and that gave me more hope. Then, when the two of you didn't show up to go to supper, I came looking for you. The Porter let me in your suite and when I opened the bedroom door seeing you lying here, I was happily relieved."

Liz' naked body snuggling against me was very distracting.

Mom looked at Liz, and said, "Your first unprotected cum!?"

Liz replied, "Oh Yes, and I wanted it to be William. Since he hadn't done anything for a while, I knew he'd give me a lot. And he did. Oh, Mom, it felt so good to feel William' cum in my pussy. And I saved it, it's still in there. I wanted to keep it in there."

Liz turned my face to hers and kissed me, then said, "Yes, my Dear Brother William. Your cum, is still in my pussy, and I Love it."

Mom shifted position on the bed and turned to part Liz' legs, and then she cupped her pussy with her hand, gently rubbing. Raising her hand to her face and taking a deep breath before licking the wetness from her fingers, she sighed. Mom lowered her face to Liz's pussy licking it and moaning while also massaging my balls.

Liz was kissing me and I was trapped next to her and under Mom. Mom stood up and said we were going to do a daisy chain. Liz would suck my dick; I would eat Mom's pussy, and

Mom would eat Liz's pussy. Mom didn't take her clothes off, she just raised her skirt, exposing her uncovered pussy and lay down raising her leg to give me access.

As I moved toward Mom' pussy, Liz was stroking my dick. I looked and Mom was sticking her tongue as far into Liz's pussy as she could, licking my cum from Liz's pussy. Watching Mom at Liz' pussy, I started rubbing Mom' pussy with my hand and felt Liz' mouth go down over my dick. I couldn't help but smile as I thought how great this was.

Liz was first, I could feel her shuddering through the bed. Mom' hand was gently massaging my neck when her leg dropped clamping my head as she shuddered in climax. These things coupled with Liz squeezing my dick and sucking hard brought me off. I jerked forward and Liz let go of my dick as it slammed in her mouth. As her chin hit my stomach, I came down her throat, jerking violently. Liz had a hand on my ass, holding me in place; I couldn't pull back if I wanted to. Spent, the three of us rolled on our backs, gasping for air.

Mom was the first to move, she stood up straightening her clothes and went to the bathroom to clean her face. When she returned, she told us to shower and get dressed and come to her suite so we could all go to supper.

The train trip was full of all kinds of kinky sex, especially an incident I had with Grandma. It seems that Grandma likes an occasional long hard ass fucking.

Still, I constantly thought of Stephanie and felt guilty about the pleasure I was having. I was anxious to get home and hoping Stephanie would be there, but she wasn't and I went through the year always hoping.

A girl we met on the train was coming to the States as an exchange student, it turned out she came to our school. I liked her and we got together several times during the year. All the in-crowd tried to keep her to themselves, especially the jocks. But she always went with the 'Nerds' for dates, and that caused a lot of talk among the elite.

Any way, the entire school year passed and graduation was coming up when Mom told me the Mitchell's were coming home and we were picking them up at the airport. Damn, two years of Junior college went fast.

My insides quivered, my knees went weak, the color left my face and I almost fainted.

"What's wrong, Honey, you look like you're going to pass-out?"

couldn't speak. "Stephanie's coming back. She's finally coming back!" Was repeating in my mind.

"Are you sure you're OK?" Mom asked as she helped me sit down.

The ability to talk returned and I said, "I'm fine, something just hit me is all."

"Well, come on, you need to lie down for a while." And Mom helped me to bed.

I thought I would close my eyes for a few minutes and things would be alright. The next thing I knew, I felt a hand on my cheek and opened my eyes to see Mom' smiling face.

"Feeling better?"

"Yeah, I just needed to close my eyes for a minute."

"Minute? It's been two hours, Sweetie."

"Really, Wow, Really?"

"Yes it has. Now if your sure you're Ok, you need to get ready to go to the airport."

"How much time have I got?"

"You have plenty of time to shower and everything."

I was all nervous and fumbly, even though Mom said I had plenty of time, I hurried to get ready because I couldn't wait to see Stephanie.

Mom could tell that I was nervously anxious, so we left early and ran errands to keep me occupied.

At the airport, it seemed like time stood still and the plane would never arrive. I was going nuts waiting for them to come through the gate and when they did, I almost didn't recognize Stephanie.

Her hair was short and styled nicely. She was wearing makeup and looked fantastic. Her lavender top was tight and showing cleavage. Her skirt was mid-thigh and she had on thin strap high heels. God, she was gorgeous.

I expected the usual airport greeting, but Stephanie came straight to me, threw her arms around my neck and kissed me, making me weak again. Then she hugged me tight and whispered in my ear, "I knew you'd be here. I wanted you to be. I Love You!"

'Wow, the answer to my prayers. She Loves me.'

All of this had me walking on air in disbelief. She put her arm around me for the walk to the car making it hard to pull the baggage cart. When we got to the car, I put the suitcases in the trunk and heard Stephanie say, "Uh, Mom, why don't you sit up front." And that brought a smile to my face.

As I closed the trunk, Stephanie was standing in the open rear door. She wiggled and winked at me sending a shiver up my spine.

All the way home, she snuggled into me and ran her hands over my legs, arms, stomach, chest, and face. She kissed me a few times and said, "It's so good to see you and be home," each time. I felt like a king and I had a hardon. Mom and Donna, just yakked away up front. I saw Mom smiling and looking at me a couple of times, in the mirror.

We dropped Stephanie and Donna off at their house so they could rest a bit before we all went out to eat. Out of site, Stephanie kissed me goodbye so sensuously that I almost came in my pants.

I couldn't wait for dinner and since it was going to be a nice restaurant, I had to dress up. I thought it was going to be the whole family, but it turned out to be just Mom and I with them.

When we arrived to pick them up, I was floored, I didn't think Stephanie could be any more beautiful than at the airport. Boy was I wrong. She was absolutely, HOT!

A woman in every sense of the word, not the conservative girl I remembered. Her makeup was again just right, lightly accentuating her face. She had redone her hair in a lightly mussed look. Her short dress outlined her body perfectly

without showing her charms, and she was now wearing a pair of leather, open toed, thin soled, spike high heels.

Amazingly, Donna was dressed, exactly the same. They could have been mistaken for sisters.

Once again, Stephanie was on me, and gave me a very passionate kiss, in front of the other two, which elicited comments.

It was very hard to eat due to the excitement Stephanie gave me. She went on and on asking about the other kids and the school year. And all the while her left hand kept rubbing up and down my thigh.

When we dropped the women off, Stephanie locked me in a squirming passionate kiss that said to anyone watching, "I want to fuck." I almost passed out from pleasure and was weak and wobbly going to the car.

I was completely lost in thought and didn't even notice that Mom had stopped the car and was talking to me through my now open car door, "William, William."

"Ah, huh, what?"

"You've been playing with yourself, since Steph kissed you."

"Huh."

"C'mon, let me take care of that and get you out of that daze."  
Mom said as she pulled my legs around.

I was still thinking of Stephanie and didn't comprehend what was happening until I felt my dick enter Mom's mouth.

"Oh, God. Mom, where are we?" I said looking around.

Mom looked up and said, "You were lost in your mind and needing relief. So I'm bringing you back to reality." Then she quickly started sucking my dick again.

"Oh, Jesus."

"Close your eyes and pretend I'm Stephanie."

That was easy, cause I already was. Just like so many times during sex the past year. When I came, I did something that surprised us both. I grabbed Mom' head and shoved my dick as far into her mouth as I could. Mom choked a little but kept sucking and draining my balls.

When I went soft, Mom released my dick, and said, "You got a little aggressive there young man. Better watch that stuff when you're with Stephanie."

"Yeah I know. I'm sorry, I don't know why I did that."

"Pent up frustration. Do you feel a little better now that the pressure is relieved?"

"Yeah, but this is all so confusing."

"I was going to send the Limo to pick them up, but when I thought about you at the hospital, I changed my mind. Besides, you've whispered 'Stephanie' during our encounters the past year. I had a feeling, and that feeling was right."

"I'm glad you did that Mom. And, Thank You for what you just did."

"My Pleasure, William, My Pleasure."

We then went on home and I had a very sleepless night.

I awakened the next morning to Mom dragging her nipples across my lips and gladly captured one for my treat. Drinking Mom's warm milk I thought of Stephanie, but was still delighted at the pleasure Mom gave me. The morning was passing slowly with me wondering about the past and a possible future. I was going to head to the mall and get Stephanie a coming home gift when the phone rang.

I picked up the hall phone, but Mom had already answered the kitchen phone. It was Donna and she was asking Mom to come in and help her with her old boss. At the end of the conversation, Donna asked, "Uh, do you think William could help Stephanie go get some things today?" My heart fluttered.

"I don't think he's doing anything, since he's just messed around all morning. So, yeah, I'll ask."

I stepped back in my room and waited for Mom to ask, pretending to think about it when she did.

"The company car is picking me up, so here take my car." And she tossed me the keys.

I called Stephanie and told her what I was asked to do and if she was ready. She giggled and said she had been ready all morning. When I got to her house, I didn't even get the car turned off before she came running out. Dressed in a short skirt, halter type top and sexy sandals.

"Where're we goin'?"

"Well, we need to go to the shipping company first and then if you don't mind, the mall."

"Your wish is my command."

"Don't tease me like that, you might get more than you can handle."

"OH, Promises, Promises."

She quickly scooted against me, pressing her left tit into my arm and laying her hand on my leg.

The day was very nice and I was still in awe of the new Stephanie. Inside, the way she talked and acted about things, she was actually the same. Outside, she had opened up and was dressing more freely. She was also responding to me as I wanted her to before, and it was driving me crazy.

Just like before, she ended our time together with a kiss that made me horny as hell. I couldn't believe how sensuous she was toward me, but believe me I loved it.

We had a date in two days and waiting for that date was a killer.

Sis, grandma and Mom, all wanted sex, but Mom is the only one I obliged. I talked to Mom at length about my feelings for Stephanie. Mom talked to me and comforted me as I nursed. Sucking her tits as she caressed my face and talked was so comforting.

Finally, the eventful date arrived. I was a fumbling fool at first, but finally settled down and enjoyed her presence. We first

went to the mall and saw some of the others. They were all blown away by Stephanie's new look and she made it clear to everyone that she was with me.

That made me feel very good. After the Mall, we went to a movie and she cuddled with me through the whole thing, especially during the suspense, action, and scary parts. After the movie we drove around and partied a little with various people, then it was time to be alone.

Donna was gone for a couple of days, so we went to Stephanie's house. I was really hoping to get my hands on and see her body. I was in for a surprise, I couldn't imagine.

We didn't just rush into things, as Stephanie said, "We have all night."

I did get my hands on and see her beautiful tits, which had large rose colored aureole and absolutely huge nipples that got rock hard in my mouth. Try as I might, I couldn't get my hand between her legs. She would always stop me just short of my goal.

Both of us were in heat and I could tell she wanted to go on as badly as I did. When through her heavy breathing she spoke.

"Oh, William. I Love You So Much! And I hope you love me. But, there is something you have to know before we can go any further."

"Oh man, I've been in love with you since last summer. Why do you think, I took every opportunity to see you? And I think about you constantly."

"I'm glad to hear that. But, really, there is something you have to know about me. I'm different from others, much different."

"To me, you're only different because I'm in love with you."

She placed her hand on my face, "No my love, I am much different than anything you know."

"Well, God please tell me and stop confusing me."

"Please be understanding, that's all I ask."

"Just tell me, please. This stalling is killing me."

"OK, here goes. In the hospital, after my accident last year, they discovered my physical problem. Less than one-tenth of one percent of all the people in the world are like me. The doctors in this country wanted to perform radical surgery to make me what they thought I should be. But, Mom found out that a hospital in Switzerland would help me be what I am instead of butchering me to make me what they thought was normal."

"What are you talking about?" My confusion was worse.

"OK, here it is! I'm a true hermaphrodite."

"A what?"

"Hermaphrodite. You know what that is."

"Yeah, I think so. I mean, are you telling me you don't have a pussy?"

"NO! I have both sets of reproductive organs."

"No Way! You're just telling me something weird to get me to stop."

She took my face in her hands and was crying, which made me start to feel bad.

"Oh William, I'm so in love with you, I can't stand it. But, you have to know the truth and accept me for what I am."

I leaned forward and kissed her as I squeezed her to me.

"I am in love with you, but, right now I'm a little confused about what you've told me. You need to show me."

"OK, but do it my way."

"K"

"Kiss me and let me have your hand."

I kissed her as she took my hand and placed it on her thigh. She pushed my hand down until my fingers felt the back of her thigh and slowly moved my hand up towards her pussy.

'Finally,' I thought, 'I'm going to get my hands on the pussy I've wanted for, so long.'

Just as I felt her thighs come together, she hesitated and kissed me harder. Slowly she turned my hand so my fingers could touch the warmth they were so close to. Her kissing became more fervent as she slowly and softly moved my fingers up and down her soft heated flesh. Slowly her fold parted and I could feel her moist inner lips. She moaned and wiggled her hips, increasing the pressure of my fingers as she rubbed a little faster.

Breaking our kiss, she took a deep breath, "See, I have a pussy, a very hot wet pussy."

She gave me a quick peck, "Now for the surprise."

She pushed my hand flat and slowly pulled it upward. As my palm crossed her clit she shivered, and I began to feel something very familiar. My hand had felt this before, a hard dick. Holding her breath, she moved my hand up a little bit more.

I knew she was fearful of my reaction, but, I was lost in the wonder of it. My Stephanie was giving herself and her deepest secret to me. I moved my hand to grasp her dick as I had my own, so many times. She squirmed and kissed me fervently as I did so. I began to feel it all over, the head, flange and veined shaft as she wiggled and kissed wildly.

Then I felt her hand slip into my pants and grab my shaft. I almost came, right then.

I put my hand on it, pushing it flat against her stomach and slowly moved my hand down its length. As my fingertips crossed her clit, she spread her legs wide, giving me unhindered access. I didn't stop moving my hand down, until my fingertips touched her asshole. Then moving my hand in circles, I began the trip back up until my fingertips reached the tip of her dick.

She was really shaking now and her kissing was feverish as she pulled me tightly against her and squeezed my dick to the point of pain. I wanted to fuck, but, I also wanted my Love to come.

Suddenly, her body stiffened, she gritted her teeth, and grunted loudly. She was having an intense orgasm.

My palm was covering the end of her dick and I felt her cum shoot up my wrist. I wrapped my hand around her pulsing penis and stroked it through the pulsations.

Stephanie had passed out. As the pulsations stopped, I slipped my hand down to her pussy and found it sopping wet. She had orgasmed there as well. When she came to, I was nuzzling her neck with my hand gently cupping her soft dick and pussy.

"Oh my dear God! That was amazing. Oh, God that was really good."

"Uh, you don't usually do that?"

"Oh, I've orgasmed from both, several times. But, that was the most intense, ever. And, Oh God, it was you that did it."

She began kissing me and pushing with her body pushing me onto my back and climbing on top. Suddenly, totally surprising me, she rolled off of me and hurried away. Saying over her shoulder, "Get undressed, I'll be right back."

I undressed quickly and lay back on the bed, pulling the sheet over my mid-section. Briefly closing my eyes, I tried to imagine what I held in my hand, looked like.

She startled me as she lay down next to me. I had missed the opportunity to watch her come back.

She began caressing me and nuzzling me, my hands began exploring as well.

"Um, you're the first man I've been with."

"Yeah, OK."

"Really, you are the first man I've been with. And there is so much I want to do."

"I'm all yours, anything you want."

"Ooooh, I like the sound of that. I, uh, want to suck your cock."

"You don't have to ask, you know. I want to eat you to."

She began kissing my chest as her hand found its way between my legs. She looked up and smiled as she gently cupped my balls.

"You're doing great for someone that's never done this before."

"Oh, you're just saying that, cause you're horny."

"No, I'm saying it, cause it's you."

She smiled real big, moved her hand up to my shaft and kissed me.

"I've never done this before, but I've wanted to. With you, I mean. I ... Um ... I ... I want to taste your cum."

She was looking towards my dick while I was caressing her butt.

"You can do anything you want, just go slow and be sure."

"I Love You William, and I want everything about you." She said with a lustful softness as she moved her head closer to my dick.

I couldn't see, but imagined she was studying it as I caressed her butt and pussy in slow moving circles. She began moving to my touch and sighing just before I felt her tongue lick the tip of my dick. She was trying to follow my hand with her pussy as I felt her lips slide over my glans. And, Oh, that felt good. Her tongue was all over my glans as her lips massaged my shaft.

She ended that exquisite sensation as she pulled away and spoke.

"OOOO, your cock head feels so smooth and soft on my tongue. I love the way it feels." She was rubbing it on her lips and face.

I had stopped caressing her butt and was now playing with her pussy.

I felt her lips once again engulf my glans as her hand moved to my balls. I expected her to continue with what she had already done, but, she surprised me by moving her lips further and further down my shaft until she had me completely in her mouth.

She paused there and I could feel her tongue moving all around. It actually felt better than the first time Mom had my dick in her mouth. My fingers had parted her labia and were moving in and out of her. Slowly she moved her tightly gripping lips back up my shaft.

When her lips released my glans, she went, "Yes, yes, I did it." Then her lips took me in again and she started a normal slow, head bobbing blowjob. Ever so often she would slowly take all of me into her mouth again and then resume her slow bobbing. It was amazing and hard to believe that she had never done this before.

I was trying to hold off as long as I could and was now fucking her with my thumb as my fingers and hand rubbed her clit and growing dick.. She was responding by lightly rolling her hips and pushing back against my hand while moaning on my dick.

I couldn't hold back any longer and with a dry mouth, I said, "I'm gonna cum. If you don't want it, you better quit."

She quickly pulled her head back. "I want it. I want it. Cum in my mouth." Then she quickly took all of me in her mouth again.

I almost came then, but stopped it until she pulled her clamping lips up my shaft. My dick pulsed rapidly as I shot two days of cum in her mouth. She sucked and pulled with her lips, like Mom had done so many times, increasing my pleasure to the point of passing out. As my senses returned, she was softly sucking my semi-hard dick and rolling my balls in her hand.

"OH Wow!" I muttered.

"Glad you liked it, cause I sure did. That was good. It didn't taste bad at all. I'm gonna do that a lot. Uh, that is if you don't mind."

"Mind! I don't mind, I don't mind at all!"

Giggling, she scooted up, dragging her tits along my tingling skin to kiss me. I could taste my cum in her mouth as she kissed me with passionate abandon. I was getting hard again.

"Oh, William, I Love You! I've wanted to be with you, like this for such a long time."

"I Love You to, and I've wanted to be with you for a long time as well, a very long time."

"You're hard! How can you be hard so quick?"

"It doesn't always take a long time to recover, when you're with someone you love. Especially, when that someone's as hot as you are."

"Your just saying that cause I'm naked."

"Oh No, I've wanted you since the first time I saw you, with your mother at school."

"I remember that. That's the first time we saw each other. Mmmm, I didn't have any idea, you felt like I did."

Once again she was kissing and nibbling my neck and ear, as she wiggled, pressing her firm tits and hard nipples into my chest. The feeling below was strange, I could feel her hard dick pushing into my stomach as she tried to find my dick with her pussy.

"I want you in me. I want to feel the heat of your cock filling me." She whispered seductively in my ear still trying to get the entry position.

Immediately, I heard Moms voice in my mind. 'We don't want any unwanted pregnancies.'

"Ah, um, I don't have a rubber."

"Don't need it. I've been on birth control since my operation. ... I've never had a real cock. Please let me feel your hot cock inside me. Please Fuck Me!"

I was more than ready. I could tell from her movements, that I could flex as she retreated and my dick would pop up. And sure enough as she moved, I flexed, and the head of my dick nudged her pussy as she came back again.

"Ooooh, there's my prize." and she began moving so my glans moved up and down parting her labia more and more. As she continued to press back I was caressing her butt and soon I could feel the heat of her vaginal opening.

"Ah, yes that feels good, and it's so warm."

She began fervently kissing me as I gave gentle thrusts to enter her until I could feel my glans ready to enter her womb.

"Yes, yes, I've waited so long." Without warning she pushed back, impaling herself screaming, "Oh God it feels soooo good! Oh your cock feels like it's burning." Then she began hunching like a wild woman.

I never had anybody so hot for cock.

It was her pussy that was hot, causing the cum to boil in my balls seeking release. I came just as she pushed herself up and down. Stopping to grind into me.

"Oh God! I feel it, I feel your hot cum flooding my cunt. Oh God, I Love It."

I didn't soften and began to thrust as much as I could with her pushing down and shaking. Soon her shaking subsided and she raised up a bit allowing me to get some pistoning going on. That's when I noticed two things. Her tits were bouncing in my face and her dick was slapping my stomach. It was weird, to say the least, so I concentrated on her tits and captured one in my mouth.

We were in a rhythm, I was alternately sucking each tit, while running my hands from her butt to her shoulders and back, as she flexed her butt each time I thrust into her.

She was highly orgasmic, every minute or so she would shake all over and moan as her pussy got hotter and soaked our union.

Either I was going to have to change positions or cum, so I dropped back and twisted left, quickly putting her on her back. She never stopped her hip movements, but, I was able to give her full length strokes as I thrust into her hot pussy.

She had her hands on my butt seeming to pull me into her with each thrust, moaning each time I bottomed out.

I like watching pussy lips pulling out along my dick, so I looked. Immediately, I was set back at seeing a hardon sticking up. I blinked and sat up more to get a better view. Sure enough, there was a pussy with an extended clit pulling on my dick. 'Whew.' I thought. For a split second, I thought she didn't have a pussy.

I was mesmerized, there was a hot pussy with a hard clit gripping my shaft and a hardon bouncing around above it. I started pounding into her as hard as I could and she started moaning louder.

"Oh Yessss, Fuck me hard. Oh God, yes that feeeels goood. Fuck my cunt haaaarrd."

Suddenly gasping, she threw her head back and started shaking violently while digging her fingernails into my butt cheeks as she held me against her. The only thing I could do was keep flexing my butt and wait it out. I almost went soft before she stopped shaking through this intense orgasm.

Finally she relaxed and went limp. I had to get the rhythm going and started slowly stroking in and out of her hot tight flowing pussy. That's when I noticed her tits looked different, swollen maybe. Her chest was flushed and my hands definitely felt how tight the skin felt on her tits. Her nipples were rock hard proudly pointing at me above her also protruding aureole.

My fingers moved to her aureole to confirm my vision and found that they to were protruding and taught. This was absolutely, amazing. My fucking rhythm and lust restored, my eyes were once again drawn to watch my dick in her pussy.

But, I was seeing something that wasn't right and it was turning me on. I moved one hand from her tits and took hold of her bouncing dick. She opened her eyes and smiled then placed her hand on mine as I stroked her dick while fucking her.

My mind went into overtime on thoughts I had never had before, quickly bringing my ejaculation bursting forth into her pussy.

"Oh Dear God, I love that feeling!" She said in a soft lustful tone as I came.

Before the pleasure of my orgasm had subsided, I felt her lightly touch my face as she said softly, "Please stop squeezing my cock, it's beginning to hurt."

I had unknowingly put a death grip on what was in my hand as I came. As her words sank in, I slowly stroked her dick and bent to kiss her tits. Then I kissed her before doing something I don't understand. I quickly sat back and put her dick in my mouth. I'm not queer and have never had queer thoughts but the desire to do this was overwhelming, driving me to please her as she had pleased me.

"OH MY DEAR GOD! You're sucking my cock. You're really sucking my cock!"

I was sucking her dick as I liked mine to be sucked and it was exhilarating. Oh, the nasty thoughts running through my mind. After a couple of tries, I was able to take her entirely into my mouth and lick around on her shaft. Her hands were on my head and she was flexing her butt in response to my sucking. With one hand I touched her pussy and felt the cum oozing out. Slowly I started putting my fingers in her and began finger-fucking her in time to my mouth on her dick.

Moaning louder and louder she began bucking into me as her hands on my head urged me on. I wanted her to cum. Yes, as depraved as it was, I wanted her to cum in my mouth. I don't have a problem eating cum, Hell, I've tasted mine and Dads cum in Mom's, Grandma's, and Liz's pussy many times.

I felt her dick harden more and I knew she was going to cum, but I wasn't prepared. When the first spurt hit my throat I gagged hard, but I recovered and began sucking it down like a greedy baby at a tit.

Heaven help me, I loved it. The woman I loved, had a dick and I willingly sucked her off.

I still had cum in my mouth when she pulled me up forcefully by the hair and began kissing me passionately. My mind was reeling. I had already done things with my family that were out of the realm of normal, but this crossed over into the twilight zone.

Stephanie' arms and legs were around me in a 'I've got you grip,' squeezing me so tightly, I felt helpless.

Her voice was so soft and tender in my ear, "I was right. You are the one. You do love me as I love you. I've thought about this for months and you, 'My Love', made it better than I ever imagined."

My mind was still racing as I whispered back, "Yes, yes I Love You! I Love All Of You. Please don't ever leave me again!"

She caught me taking a breath and almost suffocated me with her fervent kiss.

Then we lay holding each other, caressing each other with our hands, for what seemed like eternity, until falling asleep.

I awakened, spooning a naked female and an unfamiliar tit in my hand, but soon remembered. And as soon as I remembered, I started getting another hardon. I shifted positions so that my erection slipped into the crease between her legs. 'Ah, much better.' Gently I squeezed her tit and slid my dick between her pussy lips, which were already dampening.

Her lips parted more and more allowing the head of my dick to slip in. Still, she didn't awaken. Slowly, I worked the head of my dick in and out, until I felt the last resistance give way. I

then pushed all the way in, slowly. It was then, as I became fully encased in her warm pussy, that she moaned and wiggled her hips.

"Oh my." She moaned softly. "I love waking like this. Mmmm, it feels so good."

I began stroking fully into her pussy as she also began fucking me.

"Oh yes. Fuck me. Build it slowly. Mmmm, Yessss, I like that."

Her opening began squeezing me tightly each time I pulled back, increasing my pleasure even more.

"I've been trying to practice that. Does it feel good?" She said soft and sexily.

"Yeah. You're milking me, doing that. What's it feel like to you?"

"Oh, my! Your cock seems to make my pussy vibrate, each time I tighten. ... Slowly, Love, slowly. Yes, like that. Mmmm, that feels so good." her voice was soft, tender and lust filled.

I wanted to slam it to her but also wanted to give her what she wanted. At first she gripped with her pussy as I pulled out. After a few minutes she started gripping with her pussy as I pushed in as well. Her pussy was an incredible tight wet and hot gripping sleeve.

Her constant low whispering about how my dick felt drove me crazy. I tried to hold on as long as I could. But, her whispers and incredible pussy brought me to an intense orgasm. As she felt me cum, she grabbed my ass and ground her squeezing pussy on my dick as she moaned loudly.

"Hmmmm, making babies with you is going to be fantastic."

Hearing her say that drove home how much I wanted to be hers more than anything. 'Would she accept what I've been doing? What I've been doing with my family.' Fear filled my mind. 'Does she already know? Surely she does. I mean, she has to know about her mother. Her mother is my mothers boss. Shit! I don't know what I'm thinking. Settle down, Boy! Wait and see. Damn, I've been in love with her since last year! She

better not leave me!' Stephanie rolled over and kissed me and snuggled into me with a sigh. 'Stay calm boy, everything'll be alright, everything'll be alright.'

We lay in each others arms and went to sleep again. I woke up alone in the bed and for a brief moment, I feared she had left me. Suddenly, I was startled by her voice, "Awwww, I was wanting to wake you up." I held out my arms and smiled.

After a little more holding and kissing, it was time to find something to eat. I don't know why, but, it surprised me she could cook. We were sitting there, naked, eating, and playing footsie, when the phone rang. Wrong number, but it brought me back to reality.

I needed to get home and check in with Mom. 'Mom. Shit, what will Mom think, when she finds out Stephanie has a dick?' Minutes passed as I talked Stephanie into going home with me. 'Holy shit! Liz! What will Liz think when she finds out about Stephanie. Oh Crap! What will they all think! Knock it off, Shithead! They'll love her, just like you do.'

When we got to my house, Mom quickly pulled me aside. She knew about Stephanie all along and when I did spend the

night, she knew it was OK with me. Mom wanted me to tell her all about our night, but that wasn't the time.

I kissed Mom and slid my hand under her blouse to fondle her tit. My hand was soaked with milk. "Would you like to relieve the pressure?" Mom asked seductively.

A wicked thought came to my mind, "I have a better idea. Give me a few minutes and wait in your room." Mom looked at me quizzically. I gave her a quick kiss and went back to the living room.

Without wasting any time, I took Stephanie to my room.

We quickly began making out. When I heard the floor creak in the hallway, I asked Stephanie if she was sure she was a member of my family.

"Oh Yes! I'm your girl." She kissed me. Then I told her about our family being open and relaxed, helping each other in every way. I emphasized, 'Every Way.'

"Oka-y?" Stephanie said questioningly.

I told her Mom was lactating and we all take turns draining her breasts. Stephanie's eyes were moving around rapidly as she thought about it.

"Oka-y?" She said again.

I told her that I hadn't taken my turn for a few days and Mom wanted me to do my duty instead of leaving it to the others. I also thought that since we were a couple, it would be the perfect time for her to fully join the family.

Stephanie didn't have a problem with it so long as it wasn't too perverted. I took Stephanie's hand and we went to Mom's bedroom. As we entered, Mom was sitting on the bed, and said, "My, I didn't expect you to bring help. Such lovely help at that. They're really full and hurting, honey." Mom said and began unbuttoning her blouse.

Stephanie looked around the room and then whispered in my ear, "I don't see a breast pump."

Mom heard her and said, "Oh, we don't use a pump. My family suckles."

"Suckles?" Stephanie repeated.

"Why yes Dear. They suckle to relieve me and nourish themselves. I produce plenty and it shouldn't be wasted, now should it?"

Stephanie's mouth hung open and she just looked at Mom for several seconds. Looking at me, Stephanie said surprised, "You all suck her tits?"

"Yes Dear, they do!" Mom said. "I love it. And they do too because they sometimes argue over whose turn it is." Mom looked at her bra. "Oh dear, I've almost gone to long. It's soaking through the breast pads." Mom removed her bra and milk streamed from her nipples.

Stephanie let out a little gasp and grabbed my arm. "Well, who's first? Or are you going to do me at the same time?"

I looked at Stephanie, and said softly, "Go ahead, Mom'll guide you."

Mom scooted back on the bed, her nipples dripping more each time her tits jiggled. Stephanie moved to her right side and

leaned in. "Go ahead. Have a taste. See if you like it." Mom said softly. As I went to Mom's left, Stephanie stuck out her tongue to taste the milk on Mom's nipple.

"Well, do you want to drink it for me?" Mom said softly as she caressed Stephanie's face.

"Uh huh, I want to. I want to be family." Stephanie said with soft desire in her voice.

"Go ahead, Dear, and take my nipple." Mom's hand moved to the back of Stephanie's head and gently pulled her forward into her tit. Stephanie's mouth opened and she sucked Mom's nipple in as soon as it touched her lips. Mom moaned, "Yes Baby, suck mommies titty." I leaned forward and sucked the other one. Mom moaned even louder.

In seconds, I felt Mom's hand between my legs and I knew she was doing the same to Stephanie. In fact, I felt her jump. Mom didn't bring me off by hand as I wanted her to. Every time I got close, she stopped and played with my balls. After several minutes, I could tell Mom's tit was dry. Just then, Stephanie jumped and we bumped heads again.

Mom gently pushed me back from her tit, with a smile. Then she moved her hand to her other tit causing Stephanie to stop sucking. "You've got it all Dear. It's dry now." Mom told her with a smile.

Stephanie, licked her lips and smiled sheepishly, like a little girl.

"Be a Dear, and go help the others in the kitchen." Mom said softly. Stephanie didn't say a word as she complied with Mom's wish.

I started to follow but Mom held my hand. She told me, she didn't want me pushing Stephanie to join in on our family intimacy. It needed to happen naturally or not at all. Mom told me, Stephanie was delicate and needed to come to terms with her newly discovered self, in her own way. I reluctantly agreed.

I had noticed that the entire time Mom spoke, she held her right hand behind her back. She looked up at me and smiled as she put her left hand on my dick. She brought her right hand around and I saw it was covered with cum. She had jerked Stephanie off, after all.

Mom brought her hand up as she rubbed my hardening dick. "You need to give me a little more to go with this." She began to lick the cum from her hand.

I was hard in a shot and as soon as Mom cleaned her hand she took my dick in her mouth. She had brought me to the brink several times already. So, already having watched her lick up Stephanie's cum, I was filling her mouth quickly. That's when I saw something out of the corner of my eye. Stephanie was watching us from the doorway. I immediately became fearful. Even with our spending a night together and the nursing, I thought she might dump me.

When Mom and I entered the kitchen everybody was laughing and joking about Dad's pancakes. Things went normally the rest of the morning and I was relieved.

Stephanie and I went to the park, just to hang out and talk. The very first thing she said was, "Does your mother always do that?"

I was momentarily speechless, then with a dry mouth I asked, "Do what?"

"Um, nurse you and suck your cock. That's not exactly normal, is it? I mean, has your mother always nursed you?"

"Ah, um, no it's something new. Does it bother you, that she did that?" I was beginning to squirm.

Stephanie kissed me and said, "No! In fact, it makes it easier for me to tell you something."

'Whew!' I thought and sighed. "And what would that be?"

"Ah, well." She had that sheepish look again. "I'm going to be a father, and a sister." She was looking down.

"Huh!"

"I got my Mom pregnant."

"Huh!"

She looked up at me and smiled when she saw I was curious as hell and not put off. She proceeded to tell me what

happened. Once her operation was over and healed, the Doctors had her try out her genitals. She needed to know how they worked and decide how she was going to lead her life. Several of the medical staff tried to get her to fuck them, but she wouldn't because she wanted me.

More inflation for my ego.

Donna became concerned when she found out that both sets of Stephanie's genitals were fertile. She didn't want her daughter getting herself pregnant. After more tests, they determined Stephanie was also a 'Chimera.' Someone whose body and genitals have different DNA.

Her mother changed at that point and became very sensual toward her. Her mother began helping her learn to get off through masturbation. Mutual oral sex followed and then as Stephanie put it, "It just seemed so natural and fantastic, when I fucked Mom."

She paused checking my reaction. I kissed her and she continued. "Mom taught me how to fuck and I didn't even think about getting her pregnant. I mean, I was just learning how to use my cock. When Mom tested pregnant, she cut me off and explained her deception.

She told me, I needed to lead a normal life. Then if I wanted to be with her again, I could. I already knew it would end with Mom, because I was in love with you." More for my ego. "Until what happened with your mother, I was afraid of you finding out my secret."

I hugged her, kissed her and told her she didn't need to worry about me.

We had a long talk about what has been going on. I told her about how things began with the discovery of what my mom did at work. Stephanie was blown away by finding out about her mother. She knew her mother had a secret life. She wondered why her mother worked so hard to keep that life hidden from her. We talked about that and she decided her mother just wanted to protect her little girl.

When I pointed out, she wasn't the same girl she was a year ago, she asked, "Is it that shy scared girl you want, or the one I have become?"

"You haven't changed in y eyes. You're the same girl I fell in love with and fantasized about."

"But, I'm a ... a freak."

"Not to me! To me, you're special. I'll admit that if this past year hadn't happened, I probably would have been shocked by it. But, you know. This past year has really changed me too. I've longed for you all year. Even though I've done what I've done. I've been afraid of you finding out." Stephanie caressed my face and smiled. "I was afraid, I'd lose you forever if you found out about the sex I was having."

"With your mom?"

"Uh, ah, It's not just Mom." She looked at me very quizzically. "It's the whole family."

Stephanie had a strong questioning tone to her voice, "The whole family? You mean you have orgies or something?"

"Well, no! Not exactly. We have done that. But, usually it's two of us getting together when we want to."

Stephanie's eyebrows furrowed in thought. "Doesn't your Grandmother live with you now?"

"Yeah."

"So, that means, you've fucked your grandmother?"

"Uh, yeah." I was getting uncomfortable.

"And Elizabeth? You've fucked your sister, Elizabeth?"

"Yea- ah." The discomfort was really setting in.

"And your father is fucking them too?" Now I was wanting to run.

Stephanie suddenly smiled real big and kissed me, before asking, "Can I be one of you? I mean, I Love You, and I want to marry you. But, I want to be part of your family. So? Can I? Can I be one of you?"

I was knocked on my ass by the suddenness of her question. 'Shit! This is not shy sweet Stephanie! I love it! I love her! I want her! I want what I've had! And heaven help me, I want her as part of it.'

"Is your silence, saying no?"

"God No! It just ... it just came so fast. I want you! I love you! I don't want to lose you. And I don't want to lose what I've been having. Your wanting to be part of it is overwhelming and hard to believe."

The next week was pretty boring but busy. Donna kept Stephanie with her most of the time and we only got to talk and walk, a couple of times. I had tests to take at the university. It kinda pissed me off, I had to go to the Junior College and still take University Entrance Exams.

My twin sister was already in an advanced university program. And, Stephanie already had two semesters of university credits, thanks to her time in Switzerland. I felt like a dumbass.

Stephanie and I wanted to get married, but, we both knew going to school while married wouldn't be easy. Still, it was all I could think of. Mom and Donna both knew, as well, which led to a long talk between the four of us.

We made our case to our mothers and the next day, our mothers gave us a proposal. I found out, Grandma and Dad had a lot of input as well. The idea was a 'Family Communal Relationship.' All three existing homes would be sold and a house big enough for all of us would be bought, just outside the city. It was a tough decision for me, but, Stephanie changed my mind. She loved the idea of a communal family.

I wanted her in private. And, well, visiting fucks with the others. What did you expect, eternal romance? I'm a guy. I think with my dick. And something else changed my mind. We had a weekend at the company house on the lake. Stephanie, Donna, Mom, Dad, Grandma, Elizabeth and me.

For the week and a half before the lake experience, I didn't get to spend much time with Stephanie. If she wasn't with her mother, she was with Elizabeth. And it was bugging the hell out of me. The two of them were getting too close as far as I was concerned. For a week, they dressed alike. It was spooky. We left Friday and didn't have to return until Tuesday. The

first night at the lake was reserved. The only couple was Mom and Dad. Everyone else had their own room.

Saturday began early and the sensuality began during breakfast. Donna started it by asking Mom, "Uh, Annie. Could I have some of your special cream for my coffee?"

Mom smiled, and replied, "Sure! If you want. My breasts are terribly full." Mom opened her robe and walked around to Donna. Everybody watched as Mom let her robe fall to the floor and removed her bra. Mom leaned toward Donna' cup and said, "Take as much as you want." As she put Donna' hand on her tit.

We all sat staring. Donna didn't aim, she was looking into Mom's eyes as she squeezed the tit in her hand. The first stream of milk shot across the table, hitting dad in the face. He yelped and flinched. We all laughed.

"You're not going to get any, if you don't watch what you're doing." Mom said softly to Donna.

Donna's next squeeze sent the milk into her coffee. She took far more than I thought she would.

When she finished, Mom stood up and Dad went, "Ah Hmm."  
As he taped his cup. Followed by the rest of us.

Mom smiled and said, "Well, am I the family cow, now?"

We all stammered an apology and Mom said, "Just kidding.  
Come on." Mom leaned over and put her hands on the table.  
"Two at a time, please. I don't want this to take forever." We all  
got our helping of Mom's milk.

Mom didn't bother to get dressed again, she sat down and ate  
with the rest of us. When breakfast was over, we all started  
cleaning up. Mom said, "I need to be suckled. Who's it gonna  
be?"

Stephanie startled all of us, as she quickly said, "My Mom."

We all looked at Stephanie, including Donna, who had a  
surprised look on her face. Stephanie continued, "Well, we're  
all one big family now. Right? So, my mother should help like  
the rest of us. Right?"

Donna stammered, looking at her daughter, "You mean ... you've ... done it!?"

Stephanie replied, "Why yes, Mother! Annie's milk is silky smooth. You'll love it."

"Oh my ... well ... I guess ... if it's a family duty." Donna said, looking down.

No one noticed Mom had left and as we turned to look at her, we saw her come back in holding a pillow. She sat down and placed the pillow on the floor and motioned Donna over.

Once again, Donna stammered, "You mean ... here!? ... Not ... in ... private."

"Right here." Mom said. "From now on. When I need suckled, whoever is doing it, will do it openly."

Donna looked pleadingly at us. We, almost in unison, motioned her to go ahead. She went slowly to Mom, knelt down, and placed her hands on Mom's thighs.

Mom cupped a tit and placed a hand on Donna's neck. She didn't have to pull Donna forward. Donna leaned in and started sucking Mom's tit. Mom massaged Donna's neck, closed her eyes and lay her head back. We quickly finished cleaning up and left.

We all got dressed and ended up in the living room trying to decide what to do with the day. I mean, there were boats, jet skis, the lake, plus everything at the house.

Just then, Donna walked in, followed by Mom. "That was amazing. I actually got off, nursing. I mean, I'm an adult and I actually got off from it."

Mom hugged her from behind. "Yes she did. The last ten minutes she wasn't really getting anything. It was her first time and she was enjoying it so much, I let her decide when she had enough." Mom then chuckled and hugged her again.

Us, young'uns, took the jet skis out. I think the others went boating. We went back for lunch and walked in on Dad eating Donna's pussy. Mom and Grandma weren't around. We backed out quietly and went around to the hot-tub entrance. When we rounded the corner, we stopped dead in our tracks. There in the hot-tub sat Grandma, Mom and Dad.

Looking at Dad, Stephanie blurted out, "If you're here, who's with Mom?!"

Mom started laughing and said, "That's your mother's boss, dear. He came by to make sure everything is going alright. ... And, he's having a little snack before he leaves. He can't keep his mouth off your mother's pussy, since he found out she's pregnant."

"Oh, Wow, Really?"

"Yes Dear." Mom hesitated and kissed Dad before continuing. "He's asked your mother to marry him."

"Get out! Really! She's already pregnant and he wants to marry her? He seriously doesn't care that she's carrying someone else's baby?"

"I guess not."

"Does he know whose baby she's carrying?"

"No, not yet. All your mother has told him, is she tricked a family member into getting her pregnant."

"Whew." Stephanie said as she exhaled deeply.

"Would their marriage be a problem for you?" Grandma asked.

"Well, I don't know. ... I mean, ... I don't know him."

"Are you protecting your mother?" Grandma asked.

"Yes ... Oh ... Well, Yes. I just don't want her hurt."

"Well then, be there for her. Give her the help she needs, like my lovely daughter has helped me over the years. Think you can do that?"

"Yeah. Yeah, I can." Stephanie said softly with a very emotional tone.

I hugged her and Elizabeth pushed us toward the house, saying, "Come on. I'm hungry."

After we ate, we headed back out.

"Want to join us?" Grandma asked as we came into view. We paused and Dad pointed at a sign. 'NUDE TUB' Stephanie squeezed my arm and looked at me apprehensively. I knew she wasn't ready to show everybody her different body.

"Uh, nah, we want to check out that kickin' houseboat."

Stephanie kissed me on the ear and whispered, "Thank You."

Liz was already naked and stepping into the tub. She looked back and said, "Don't wear yourselves out. Tonight is 'Family Night'."

"What did she mean by that?" Stephanie whispered as we walked away.

"Family Night, is Family Sex." I said, letting it sink in before continuing. We sort of have a party. Movies, popcorn, pizza, music and everyone does whatever they want."

"That sounds like an orgy. You don't do things privately? Like your mother nursing us."

"Are you forgetting breakfast? We're completely open about family sex and have regular family gatherings." I could tell she was really nervous and thinking about it. "If that bothers you and you don't want to. We don't have to."

"Well, um, ah, ah, I want to. ... But, can I, maybe, talk to your mom first?"

"Sure! Look, I don't want to force you into doing anything. If you don't want to, don't. In fact, if you don't want me to, I won't."

Stephanie kissed me and softly said, "William. I won't take you from your family. Not when I want to be part of it. But, I have to decide how far I can go. And, what I can do. OK?"

"Like I said. Whatever you want, I'll be happy with. You are what I want. After all, I waited a year for you and I don't want to lose you again."

I thought she was going to rape me the way she started hugging and kissing me. We explored the houseboat and more of the lake area before returning to the house. Just as we were talking about supper, a catering truck arrived, courtesy of Donna's boss, Tim. It was quite a spread and we all gorged ourselves. After eating, Stephanie told me she wanted to talk to mom. They disappeared for over an hour.

Finally, Mom came back without Stephanie and I was nervous about what that meant. Mom took my hand and said, "Let's take a walk." 'Had Stephanie just been nice all afternoon, to not hurt my feelings? Was it Mom's job to break the news to me?' My fears almost took control. We walked in silence, my heart racing as I feared the worst.

Just as I was ready to bolt for the house and find Stephanie, Mom spoke softly, "You know that's a beautiful young lady, you've got."

"I know, Mom."

"She's afraid, she might lose you." Mom hugged me. "Honey, she's been in love with you since the first time you talked to her. ... When she found out what she was, she thought you might not want her."

"But."

"Let me continue. ... You accepted her as she is and made her extremely happy. She's learning her sexuality and trying to deal with it. She's been doing something and feels like she's been unfaithful."

"Unfaithful! How?"

"It was difficult for me to understand too. But, I think I've got it. Stephanie has a lot of sexual repression she has had to deal with. She knew she was different, before she found out what she was. Thankfully, that hospital showed her she was as normal as anyone else and allowed her accept her sensuality. And then her mother, 'God Bless Her', showed her it was alright to be herself."

Mom caressed my face and kissed me. "Honey, she's feeling really guilty, right now. Because she's been having a secret affair with your sister."

Mom stopped talking. Studying my face she waited for a reaction. I didn't say anything, but I knew it. I thought about

all the time they had been spending alone together. "Well, she's afraid that since she did it secretly, you might be mad about it." Mom was studying my face again. "Are you mad?"

"No, I'm not mad about that. But."

"But what? Honey."

"I'm not mad about anything. I'm disappointed that she didn't talk to me. People have to talk to each other. If they don't, they can't work anything out."

"I told her the two of you could work it out. She has another problem that has her worried."

"What else could worry her?"

"Your father. She's afraid your father won't like what she is. Just like she was afraid you wouldn't. But, she loves you so much, she jumped in and took the chance. She's afraid, and you know how fear works. Once she's able to see your father's reaction, I think she'll be OK. She's waiting to talk to you in the houseboat. Now, go to her, and be the man I know you are." Mom hugged me and gave me a kiss that had me throbbing.

"Now I need to talk to your sister. I don't want her trying to steal her brothers wife."

As Mom walked away, I thought, 'Wife. She called Stephanie my wife. We aren't married yet. And, we haven't openly talked about it. Mmmm! I like that thought.'

I found Stephanie. She was really nervous. We had a long, emotional, crying talk. She told me that she would also give up everything, if that's what I wanted. We both decided that we want to stay in my sexual family. But, she was still worried about Dad's reaction. "A female with a penis is a threat to men." She stated.

"I wasn't turned off by it. Give him a chance. I'll bet he plays with it, just like I did."

"OK. And, you do realize. I am going to fuck the other women, if they let me."

"They won't let you, they'll want you to! And, you better be prepared to be fucked while you fuck them."

"Oh Yeah! I've thought about that, many times. But, you know what I want to do more than anything?"

"No, what?"

"I want to fuck your mother while I watch you fuck mine."

"Really! Wow! That sounds kinky and good. ... I gotta ask ya somethin'."

"OK."

"How come? I mean, what we do isn't considered normal. So, how come you're so open to it?"

"Well. I've always wanted to be sexual. I've also known about my mom, even though she tried to hide what she did. And, you are mine, Right?"

"Yes, I am! Like you're mine!"

Stephanie kissed me. "I'm yours, most definitely! That makes the difference and I don't mind sharing you physically. Why can't we enjoy our physical being, since we belong to each other? And, I also know, if either of us says, 'We Quit.' Well, we quit."

That's all I needed to hear. All of my dirty thoughts exploded fiercely. The mental image of us fucking each others mother, consumed me. When it all came about, it was better than I imagined.

The evening started with one missing. Grandma wasn't there. I found out later she was visiting some old friends that lived at the lake. Family night was four women and two men. We ate and drank while watching some lame movie, then progressed to a game called 'Couples' that Donna brought.

That really loosened things up. It had us undressing, touching, kissing and role playing. The pairing from rolling dice turned out to be what certain interested parties wanted. Dad and Liz, Mom and Stephanie and Me and Donna. It came around to Mom drawing a 'Genital Kiss' card.

Stephanie's unveiling was at hand. We were all down to shorts or panties except for her. She had her skirt and panties on. I

wondered how Mom was going to do it. She could just raise the skirt and remove her panties or she could remove both. Mom, sometimes the tease, decided to just remove her panties.

Dad caught a glimpse as Mom raised Stephanie's skirt to render the kiss. "Hold on there! I saw that!" He said and then looking at Stephanie, "Take your skirt off, sweetie! And show me what your hiding."

Stephanie momentarily turned red. "Come on, now." Dad said softly. "We don't keep secrets and you have nothing to be ashamed of."

Stephanie sat down and leaning back pulled her skirt down, revealing her extra equipment. She spread her legs while pulling her half erect dick out of the way. Dad could clearly see she had a pussy. Dad looked at all of us, with his mouth open, before saying, "So. I'm the only one who didn't know. Huh?"

We all had, 'shit eating' grins. "Can you use that?" Dad asked Stephanie.

But, before she could answer, Liz exclaimed, "Can she ever, Daddy! Can she ever!"

Looking at me, Dad said, "You better treat her right, young man. She's special." Then he looked at Mom and said, "Now I know why you rigged the dice."

We all started to laugh. Stephanie got up and went to Dad, giving him a big hug and long sensuous kiss. Mom said, "All right. Break it up. You're my partner remember."

We laughed again and Liz said, "What's the matter Mom, afraid Dad will steal your date?"

"He can wait. For this game, she's mine." Mom said as she retrieved Stephanie from Dad's lap. "Besides, he has his lovely daughter to take care of."

"Yeah, and he's going to take real good care of me. Aren't you Daddy?" Liz said as she took Stephanie's place on his lap.

"I'm a kid in the fun house." Dad said before kissing Liz.

Meanwhile, Donna's hand made its way between my legs as she said, "I think we've played kid games long enough. It's time to get, up close and personal."

'Oh Yeah!' I thought. 'Real Close and Personal.' I didn't know that all she was thinking about was making out and sucking me off.

As I bent to kiss her and grab a tit. I had forgotten about her nipple jewelry until my fingers touched them. I think the jewelry is great to look at, sensual even. But, they get in the way for playing and sucking. Especially, those big things that cover the aureole and dangle like Donna wears. Donna sensed it and talked me through removing them, myself. As my mouth drew in her hard nipple, I felt a tap on my shoulder. Looking up, I saw Stephanie, smiling. I said, "Yes Dear."

Holding out a small key, Stephanie said, "You're going to need this."

Donna gasped, "No!"

Stephanie looked at her mother and sternly said, "Yes Mother! Your self-imposed chastity is over. You are fucking, William."

"But."

"Mother!"

"Ladies, ladies." I said.

Donna spoke softly, "No. She's right. I've been acting foolishly, out of guilt. I tricked my daughter and punished myself for it. You may remove the lock and open the portal of pleasure again."

She stood, took the rest of her clothes off and sat down spreading her legs. What we saw was a shock. There were ten rings in each of Donna's outer pussy lips. A chain was laced through the rings, pulling them together and secured by a lock. I looked at the key in my hand. Then I looked at Stephanie and said, "You should be the one to set her free." Then I held the key out to Stephanie.

Stephanie took the key and as she began to unlock her mothers pussy, she said, "Drum roll, please." We gave her the drum roll and when she had removed the chain, she bent down and kissed her mothers pussy. "Never do this again, except for

decoration. OK, Mom?" Stephanie turned and whispered in my ear, "Yours will be the first cock she's had since mine." She winked and kissed me.

I looked at Donna and asked, "Seriously? You haven't had anyone since Stephanie?"

"No! It's been oral only, since then." She replied softly.

I just couldn't imagine. This woman, the woman who set up a sexual workplace and got my Mom into it, not fucking. I wanted to explore this new body. The body of a woman entering my family and sure to be available for a long time to come.

I discovered her sides were ticklish, the small of her back made her squirm. And, the backs of her knees, and neck, shortened her breath. This was a more tactile woman that responded as much to touch as fucking. In fact, later I found, she orgasmed from touch without sexual contact.

We were busy making love with our hands and didn't notice the others preparing a place for the fucking Stephanie requested.

"Hey, you two." I heard Mom whisper as she sat next to us. "It's time for our show."

"Show?" Donna said questioningly.

Mom turned Donna around and cupping her tits, said, "It's time for my son to fuck you while your daughter fucks me." Mom pushed Donna to her knees and said, "William, give her a good 'Welcome To The Family' fuck."

Donna leaned over and kissed her daughter before hugging and kissing me and whispering in my ear, "I like it slow and gentle, best, Lover. So, take your time and do what you want to me. I like a mans cock anywhere he puts it." She began kissing me passionately, her soft gentle hands urging me on.

Plumper than the others her body was pure response to touch. Gasps. Moans. Trembling. Goose bumps. Whispers. She loved sexually sensual contact.

Lost in the haze of this new experience until Stephanie whispered in my ear. "Hey Lover. Are you ready? I want to watch you enter my mom as I enter yours." The haze cleared

somewhat as I turned to look in her eyes. Looking down, I saw Stephanie was kneeling between Mom's spread legs, her hardon poised for penetration.

"Yes, yes, let's do it." I barely mumbled and put my dick at Donna's pussy. As Stephanie pushed into Mom's pussy, I did the same to Donna and felt her labia close around the head of my dick. Feeling mine while watching another. As Donna's warm wet pussy slipped down my dick, I watched the other doing the same.

It was surreal, watching what I was feeling. My dick was telling me one thing as my eyes told me another while my brain put them together in an exquisite combination of pleasure. My body climaxed, my dick didn't. These first experiences are amazing and 'Dear God,' I hope I have many more.

As I started thrusting into Donna, I looked up Mom's body to find her looking at me. She pursed her lips in a kiss and I returned it to her before turning my attention back to Donna.

When I turned, I saw Stephanie had leaned over to kiss her mom. As she came up, Stephanie leaned toward me. We came together, kissing, as we fucked each others mother.

I felt Mom's hand on my ass, seeming to push with each thrust into Donna. 'God, Mom is being fucked and urging me to fuck Donna.'

Suddenly, I heard Liz's loud almost screaming moan. When I looked, Dad was jerking wildly as he filled her young pussy with cum, from behind. I had another of those 'Mind Orgasms,' even though I didn't cum.

Mom's hand briefly slipped from my ass to play with my balls and then returned to pushing me into Donna. Then I felt a hand slip between us to feel our fucking. I moaned, finally feeling my balls churning to unload.

I felt a hand on my arm and opened my eyes again just as Stephanie said, "Look. Our mothers are doing the same thing." Sure enough, Donna was urging Stephanie to fuck with one hand and feeling her fuck with the other. Stephanie pulled me forward and whispered, "Can you cum with me? I want us to fill our mothers pussies at the same time."

That brought it out of me and I grunted, "You better hurry, cause my balls are tightening." Cum was already rushing up my dick and flooding Donna's pussy. My words must have

brought Stephanie off, because her eyes were closed and she was jerking into Mom as she came.

We both filled our mothers pussies with cum at the same time. We collapsed in a heap and I could hear clapping in the background.

When the fog cleared, I looked over and Liz was sucking Stephanie's dick as Dad ate Mom's pussy. Donna's hips were moving as her amazing pussy repeatedly squeezed my shrinking dick. My erection resurged and I began slowly fucking again, in time to Donna's movements.

She kissed my ear and whispered, "That's it baby. Mmmm, yes. Fuck Me." She kept kissing and breathing in my ear with her hands pulling my ass and her legs around mine. Deep moaning was followed by, "Would you like to fuck my ass?"

But, before I could answer her pussy squeezed my dick on an outward stroke. I thought the end of my dick was going to pop off. "Oh God!" I grunted. "I want your amazing pussy."

"Mmmm, yes. My pussy likes your cock." A few seconds passed and she whispered again. "Anything you want. Anytime you want. My new family has me."

I was thrusting hard and steady, when I felt more hands on me. Donna began holding my head in a continual kiss as she moaned and thrust back against me. I knew she was cuming as the ferocity of her kissing increased, nearly suffocating me. Her legs pulled me into her as her pussy gripped my thrusting dick like a clamp.

I came so hard, I was in a spastic quiver and blacked out. As I came to my senses, Donna was still kissing and wrapped around me. Jesus this woman was hot. When Donna released me, I rolled off her to breath and recover.

Stephanie, immediately began eating her mothers pussy. While Mom began licking and sucking my wet limp dick. 'Jesus! I gotta have a break!' I thought. But, you know, that mouth between my legs did feel good.

Just as my breathing returned to normal and I felt the stirring again in my dick, a dripping pussy covered my mouth and nose. I knew immediately, it was Liz. She was doing what she had done so many times in the past, feeding me her cum filled

pussy. She had a thing about having me eat her pussy after Dad fucked her. After I gave her a good cleaning, we all cleaned up and had a bite to eat.

As we settled back into the living room, Donna said, "Time to change the tapes."

When the tapes were changed, Donna started to sit next to Dad and Stephanie said, "Mom, sit here." And patted the couch. Stephanie kissed me, then stood and walked over to Dad. She dropped her towel and wiggled. Taking Dad's hands, she pulled him to his feet and said, "Time to welcome your new daughter to the family."

Their arms went around each other as they began kissing passionately. Mom and Donna had an arm around each other as they watched, fondling each other. Liz was busy fingering her pussy. Rolling my balls in my hand, I mainly watched Dad and Stephanie, but glanced at the others.

Dad's hand found Stephanie's tits as her hand found his dick. As Stephanie stroked Dad's dick, her other hand fondled his balls and she began kissing her way down his chest. As she knelt in front of him, she kissed, licked and nibbled all over.

Mom and Donna began kissing as they played with each others pussy.

Liz had slid down and was fingering her ass while her other hand was nearly buried in her pussy.

I began stroking my hard dick and wanted it in something.

Stephanie lay down and pulled on Dad's legs, urging him to let her continue her sucking. As Dad leaned forward, he continued until he was licking Stephanie's pussy, with his chin pushing on her dick. Suddenly, Liz was between my legs, sucking my balls as I stroked my very hard dick.

Feeling movement on the couch, I turned to see Mom and Donna in a 69.

Liz pulled my hand away and took my dick in her mouth.

I looked back and saw Dad lick the full length of Stephanie's hard dick.

Liz came up and kissed me before saying, "Fuck me while we watch." She turned her back to me and I felt my dick enter her hot wet pussy. "God, I wish Grandma was here to see this." Liz moaned.

I could only see Dad and Stephanie's heads and I knew, if he wasn't already fucking her, he soon would be. I shifted so I could see, and Dad hadn't entered her yet.

Stephanie's hand went between them, she was guiding him in. His ass flexed, she moaned, "Yes Daddy, fuck me." He pushed in and she moaned again, "Oh God Yes, Daddy. Fuck Me."

Dad kissed her and began thrusting hard into her. Each time he thrust into her, her hard dick was mashed between them and she grunted loudly.

Liz was matching Dads thrusts as she bounced on my dick. Mom and Donna were intently watching them fuck for the first time.

Dad was driving into Stephanie faster and faster. Stephanie was moaning louder and louder as she grasped Dad's ass. Her legs went straight out to the side as she screamed, "Fuck Me

Daddy! Give me your cum." Later she told me that she imagined it was her father fucking her and that made it even better. When Dad began slamming into her in jerks, I knew he was cuming. Stephanie was too, she was whining and shaking violently beneath him as she dug her fingernails into his ass.

Dad wasn't finished. Like me, if he's turned on, he stays hard and goes again. That's what he started to do and began slowly stroking into her pussy. He pushed up to a squatting position and held her legs against him. Mom and Donna got up and took a position on each side of Stephanie so they could suck her tits.

Liz turned around to face me, without coming off my dick. She was blocking my view and it irritated me. I grabbed her by the shoulders, pushed her up and put her on the other side. Now I could see again. I had missed Dad taking Stephanie's dick in hand. He was now stroking it as he fucked her.

Mom moved up to kiss Stephanie as Donna moved down. Dad smiled and stuck Stephanie's dick in her mothers mouth.

There they were. Mom was kissing and playing with Stephanie's tits. Donna was sucking her daughter's dick. Dad was fucking her sloppy cum filled pussy.

Stephanie's head rolled from side to side as she whimpered and moaned. She gasped and shook through many orgasms until the final big one.

Her scream echoed in the room as her body shook violently. She was cuming in her mothers mouth but her shaking pulled her dick free. A spurt of cum arched up and filled her mothers ear. Donna quickly got her daughters spewing dick back in her mouth and sucked hard.

Mom was sucking one tit and pulling hard on the other nipple. Dad began his final driving thrusts to climax. Stephanie's climax was being driven higher by her pussy.

Dad's climaxing thrusts were bouncing Donna's head and driving her daughters dick into her mouth, but she kept sucking. When it was over, Mom moved to kiss Dad, very passionately.

Then, everyone was frozen in place for several minutes. During this time freeze, I heard Liz whisper in my ear, "Come on William, give me those babies." As she ground harder and faster on my dick. The switch was flipped and I was cuming.

This took several minutes and the others were still exactly as they were as though time had stopped for them.

Slowly, everyone began to move. Stephanie came to me and the others left to clean up. She was ecstatic about her new family and its family nights. After talking and cleaning up we joined the others in the group hot-tub.

Mom, Dad and Donna went off to bed together. The three of us stayed in the hot-tub for a while before we too went to bed, together.

I got to watch Stephanie fuck Liz for the first time. As I lay there watching these two beautiful young women, I wanted both of them forever. Little did I know, that wish was going to come true.

We slept in the next day, but our elders didn't. They were busy getting their secret events going. As we finished with our morning showers, Mom came in with clothing bags and said, "Wear these." Mine was a black suit. Stephanie had a white dress. And, Liz had a pink dress. We couldn't figure out what was going on. We didn't get a chance to eat. Dad took me outside while Donna took Stephanie to a room and Mom took Liz to a room.

As a stranger walked up, I asked Dad what was going on. He told me I'd find out in a minute. "Right on time, Bob" Dad said as he shook the mans hand. Turning to me, Dad said, "This is my son, William. The young man you're here to marry."

My knees went weak and my jaw dropped as I looked at Dad, while the 'Preacher' shook my hand.

Bob chuckled and said, "You said you were surprising the couple. And he certainly is surprised."

With a big smile, Dad looked at me and said, "You've both said, you want to get married. So, your mother and I talked to her mother and arranged it for this getaway. Stephanie will find out when her mother brings her out. Ah, here they come."

I turned and saw Stephanie and Donna approach followed by Mom and Liz. Donna brought Stephanie up and stood between us to introduce Bob as Mom and Liz stood behind. After the introduction and quick small talk, Donna said, "You know, I think it's wonderful when two people fall in love and want to get married. Like these two."

As Bob asked, "Is that right, Stephanie?" Donna stepped back.

Stephanie looked at me and said, "Yes, I do. I want to marry William."

"William. Didn't you just tell me, you wanted to marry Stephanie?"

"I sure did! I want to marry Stephanie."

"I now pronounce you, Man and Wife." Bod said loudly.

Stephanie looked at him quickly and said, "What! What did you just say?"

Bob took her face in his hands and said softly, "I said, I now pronounce you, Man and Wife. Mrs. Hart."

Stephanie's knees buckled and she grabbed my arm. I quickly pulled her to me and kissed her. Her legs wouldn't hold her up, so I had to. Even though my legs were shaking as well.

When our kiss ended, Stephanie mumbled, "Oh my God! Are we really?"

Bob hugged us both and said, "Yes my dear. You are legally married. Your parents asked me to do it this way. When I asked you. Neither of you hesitated. So, I pronounced you Man and Wife." Bob turned us around to face the others and said, "I present, Mr. And Mrs. Hart." The others swarmed us with hugs and kisses.

Donna kissed Stephanie and asked, "Was your surprise wedding, OK, Honey?"

"God Yes! Mom. God Yes, It's more than OK! It's fantastic!"

"And you, William. Was it OK, with you?"

"More than OK. It's a dream come true."

Stephanie asked me with a sad tone in her voice, "Am I going to get a ring?"

"You bet you will, beautiful!" Dad said. "That is, if you'll accept my gift." Dad pulled a ring box from his pocket and continued. "For this surprise, I had my parents wedding rings resized to fit the two of you. The honor is mine, if you'll accept them."

I thought Stephanie was going to faint again, the way she looked and her legs shook.

Stephanie's voice was excited and very high pitched as she said, "Oh My God, Yes! I'd love to have them! Uh, that is. If it's OK with my husband." She looked at me with baby doll eyes.

I took her hand and placed my Grandmothers wedding ring on her finger, and said, "With this ring. I thee wed, again."

She wiggled and kissed me passionately, before taking the other ring. And, saying the same thing, placed it on my finger.

"One last surprise." Dad said as he pulled a manila envelope from under a chair cushion. "Your mother doesn't even know about this."

"It's a trip around the world, honeymoon." Donna chimed in. "Gene and I put it together."

"You two are pretty sneaky." Mom said.

"Well, the wedding was your sneaky idea. The honeymoon, ours." Donna said with a chuckle.

"Here's to the newlyweds." Dad said as he raised a glass. "The day is theirs. We shall serve them and let them be one."

"To the newlyweds." Everyone chimed in.

Stephanie took hold of me and didn't let go for the rest of the day. Even when one of us went to the bathroom, she held on to me. She constantly looked at me and said, softly, "Mr. and Mrs."

I liked it. I thought our wedding would be different. But, hey, the two of us together is what I wanted and what mattered. We had already told each other, we were married, regardless.

I didn't know how much more fucking I could take, that night. Stephanie was a wanton wild woman. Sure, I wanted to fuck,

but Jesus, she didn't want to stop. The greatest thing about her, is, once she gets going, you're in for fantastic sex.

The next day, we left for the airport, in the afternoon. We were surprised to learn that only our mothers were taking us to the airport. Everybody else said goodbye at the house. Once in the limo that picked us up, we discovered why only our mothers went to the airport. They wanted to fuck us before we left. Sitting opposite each other, our mothers sucked us off first.

I was in neverland as I watched Stephanie fuck her mother while I fucked mine. We finished with Stephanie and I sucking Mom's tits, dry. We were still nursing when the limo arrived at the airport. Mom insisted we finish as the driver unloaded our luggage. No-one could see in the limo, but we could see out. And, dozens of people walked by as we finished sucking Mom's tits.

We kinda got a slow start on our honeymoon fucking. I think we were just too excited about the trip at first. Rio was just in the room stuff. Once we hit London, we cut loose and began doing things in public.

The best part of the trip was the cruise from Australia across the Pacific back to the States. We met an older Australian

couple, 76 years old, and ended up doing a lot of fucking with them. They were certainly different.

He was skinny and small with what you call a pencil dick. It was long and barely bigger than a hotdog in thickness. The old man could shoot. When his balls emptied, cum splattered the ceiling. Stephanie said she could feel the force of it in her pussy.

She was also skinny and her tits were skin flaps hanging from her chest. She said they never were more than that. They were sensitive and she loved having them sucked. She had huge pussy lips that hung down two inches and turned bright red when stimulated. And, Damn, that old woman liked to fuck.

As our activity got going, she was wanting something several times a day. She confided to Stephanie that many times over the years she had to be fucked by a thicker dick than her husband had. This was the first time they had sex with others, together. We made their trip. A young couple that had wild crazy sex with them.

The best night was the last. It turned out to be confession time for the old couple. After a little drinking. Their names were Matthew (Matt) and Mary. Matt revealed that he suspected Mary had sex with other men, but didn't really know for sure.

He said he didn't care because she never changed toward him. He also admitted that he often wished he could watch her with another man. Mary revealed she had had, at least one man a year during their fifty year marriage.

'Fifty years.' I thought. 'That means they got married when they were sixteen.' Turned out, they were married at sixteen and never had children because both are sterile.

Anyway, Matt was holding out against Stephanie's advances, until he heard Mary and I fucking that first time. He decided, 'What the hell. This cruise is for excitement.' He gave in and the two of them went at it several times.

"So-o. You really don't mind and would like to watch me with another man?" Mary softly asked Matt.

"Yes I would." Matt said with a crackling voice.

"Well, Mate. This is the perfect opportunity. Since we've both been fucking these beautiful young people. Why don't we all do it now?" Mary said as she caressed his face.

He didn't answer and Stephanie quickly made her move. She took Mary's hand and pulled her over to me, then she went and sat on Matt's lap. "This'll be great." Stephanie said to Matt. "We can watch each other fuck our mates."

Matt looked at Mary and Mary said, "Go ahead Love. I'm going to."

Mary began kissing me. I glanced over and Stephanie and Matt were also making out. The fucking was going without a hitch until Stephanie turned around to face us as she sat on Matt's dick. Mary suddenly froze, staring at their union. Or rather, Stephanie's hard dick.

"She's a man!" Mary blurted out.

"No I'm not!" Stephanie replied. "Come look. He's fucking my pussy, not my ass."

Mary got off me and went over to get a closer look. She even had Stephanie raise up so she could make sure she had an asshole. "You gotta tell me how this can be!" She said in disbelief.

"After we finish." Stephanie stated. "William, fuck her right there, if she won't move."

Mary didn't move, so I entered her from behind. As Matt and I were slamming faster into the women, Mary leaned forward and sucked Stephanie's dick into her mouth. Matt came in Stephanie's pussy. Stephanie came in Mary's mouth. And I came in Mary's pussy. One, two, three.

Afterward, Stephanie told Mary all about hermaphrodites, as Mary examined her closely.

After Mary was satisfied with looking Stephanie over she wanted to fuck her, with Matt and I standing on each side of her so she could suck us. We switched back and forth a couple of times until we fell asleep for a couple of hours.

We were awakened by the announcement of entering port, "All passengers get ready to disembark."

It would take some time till we had to leave and Mary wanted one more round of fucking. She wanted us to all do it a certain way. Mary wanted Matt in her ass, Stephanie in her pussy, and me in Stephanie's pussy.

We tried several times before we found a way that worked. Mat was on his back. Mary sat on his dick. Stephanie entered Mary's pussy. And I entered Stephanie from behind. I didn't have to move. Stephanie's thrusting into Mary had her moving in and out on me. Matt was moving in and out of Mary's ass either from Stephanie's thrusting or Mary's wiggling.

I got it all on video from a hidden camera. The only thing I couldn't get, was Mary sucking on Stephanie's tits.

Stephanie came first from the dual stimulation. Followed quickly by me. Matt came last, grunting loudly and pulling hard on Mary's nipples. Sometime toward the end, Mary passed out as she came. We recovered, cleaned up and said our goodbyes.

Stephanie and I caught the shuttle to the airport for the final leg of our trip, the flight home. I have to interject something here. The way people are treated at U. S. and some other airports is asinine bullshit. They don't do this crap in Israel, because the Israeli's 'PROFILE.' Yes! They profile behavior and people. Yes, they have security. But, they don't treat people there as we do.

One more thing, while I'm at it. Where are the people who can shoot back? A terrorist isn't likely to pull a gun to take over a plane, if they know people are going to immediately shoot back. There is no explosive decompression in an aircraft, from bullet holes. And the likelihood of hitting critical flight controls is small.

It's not the firearms, it's the people. Get back to doing something about them and get back to 'shall not be infringed.'

Once in flight, I thought we would sleep all the way. That idea faded quick, when an attendant handed me a folded card. She walked away and I read the card.

"You are invited to join the 'Miles High Club'.

Membership requires having sex while in flight.

Witnessed by a member of the flight crew.

I looked around trying to see where she went but couldn't see anyone. Stephanie noticed and asked me what was going on. I showed her the card and she wondered if we could or should, with people all around us. I got up to find the attendant. She

was in the galley and smiled when she saw me. Her nametag read, Charise.

I held up the card and she took me aside, saying, "I'd be delighted to make you a member."

"I really appreciate that, but."

"But, what? Sweetie." She put her hand on my chest as she gave me a seductive look.

"I'm on my honeymoon. And, well, my wife likes the idea."

"Honeymoon!" She exclaimed, smiling bigger. "In that case, you get preferred treatment." She gave me a quick kiss. "I'll show you where. Now, go get your bride."

I went back and told Stephanie. She couldn't wait and almost pushed me back to the galley.

When Charise saw us she smiled and took us aside. "We hardly ever get newlyweds. Our branch only has a handful. In fact,

I've been doing this for twenty plus years and you're my first. You can use the attendant's lounge."

She opened the door behind her and there was a very small room. It had two cots and two seats. "This is where we take breaks and naps on long flights." She paused looking at us. "You understand, one of us has to see you doing it? ... I think newlyweds deserve privacy, so I'll just peek in." Charise kissed Stephanie and then me. "Enjoy it, I always do." She said and quickly left.

We were nervous to be doing it like this on a plane.

Stephanie shyly asked, "Should we get undressed?"

Thinking quickly, I said, "Probably not. Let's just move our clothes around and do it."

This was strange. We had fucked in front of others and yet we were now shy. My back was to the door when it opened the first time. Stephanie could see who it was, I couldn't. Stephanie was on her knees sucking my dick as I played with her tits. The door closed and we continued our lovemaking.

We moved to a cot and I was eating Stephanie's pussy, with her panties moved aside, when the door opened again. Again, I couldn't see who it was, but Stephanie could. The door closed and I crawled up and pushed my dick into Stephanie's waiting pussy.

"Oh, yes, fuck me." Stephanie whispered in my ear.

I was thrusting steadily into Stephanie's responding pussy as the door opened again. I didn't hear the door close and turned my head to look. Stephanie's hand blocked my view as she gave a 'thumbs up' sign.

Our mutual thrusting increased, building to our climax. Just before I jerked while cuming, the door opened again. Stephanie pursed her lips in a kiss toward the open door as I collapsed on top of her. I never did see who kept opening that door and figured it was Charise. We straightened ourselves up and returned to our seats.

A short time later, Charise appeared and gave us an expensive bottle of champagne, wrapped and in a box. "We only give this to special members." She said softly and kissed us both before giving us our cards.

I looked at the card and was impressed. It was a professionally made embossed card with airplanes on the corners. In large letters across the top was 'Miles High Club' in red, white and blue. Below that was a gold 10 surrounded by a purple wreath. Across the bottom was printed: Witnessed: Charise Senior Flight Attendant. Then Charise was handwritten and over in parenthesis.

I pointed at the ten and asked Charise, "Is this our score or something?"

She laughed and said, "No. That's your miles up. Most people only get a five."

I was puzzled and asked, "How come we got a ten?"

She squatted down to explain, "Normal flight altitude gives people five thru seven. Occasionally, we have to go higher over storms, so we had cards made to ten miles. On this flight we had to go to maximum altitude while you were becoming members, due to a storm. We don't make cards for that high, but if you look, I made two little pluses next to the ten."

I looked and sure enough there were two pluses next to the ten.

"The two of you are noted members. Maximum altitude, newlyweds, witnessed by the entire flight crew. Look on the back."

I turned the card over and there were eight more names written on the back.

"See, everyone, including the Pilot witnessed your membership." Charise chuckled. "In fact, your lovely wife gave me and the cockpit crew a thumbs up."

A little while later, Stephanie disappeared for about fifteen minutes and came back just before we landed. I asked her where she was. As we landed she told me Charise wanted to eat her cum filled pussy. She gave in and when Charise found she had a cock, she also sucked her off. Stephanie showed me the back of her card. Charise had written, 'Also had mutual oral sex with senior flight attendant.'

"You did each other?" I said surprised.

"It was only fair. You don't mind, do you?"

"How did it start?"

"Well, I just went to thank her for what she did. We went in that room again and kissed. She wanted to eat my cummy pussy. I was going to say no, but her hand was between my legs too quickly and I couldn't.

When she also felt my cock, she was begging to have me. At first she ate my pussy and it felt so good I told her to let me eat hers. She got on top and as I ate her pussy she sucked my cock.

She's really kinky. She asked me if she could keep my panties. I said she could. She had me put them back on. As she held the cum spot against my pussy she traced the outline with a marker. Then she traced the outline of my soft cock.

I signed them for her and she asked me to write what happened in her little book and sign it too."

"WOW! Is that all?"

Stephanie actually blushed while looking down. "No. I'm wearing her panties, at her request."

"There's something else, isn't there?"

"Y-es! She wrote her name and phone number on my pussy. We all live in the same city and she wants to get together with us, sometime. Her name and number is for you to see."

"We can talk about that later. OK?"

Stephanie nodded her head and kissed me. We got one last surprise when leaving the plane. Charise asked us to wait until the other passengers exited. Then as we left, all nine flight crew hugged and kissed us, and gave us their names and phone numbers.

As we walked down the tunnel, Stephanie said, "Gee, I didn't think a simple fuck would cause all that."

I chuckled and said, "I'll bet the other attendants watched you and Charise."

"Oh My God!" Stephanie said as her hand went to her mouth. "I never thought about that!"

We were giddy from our experience and realization. After getting our luggage we were surprised to find that, Grandma, Mom, Donna and Liz were there to pick us up. The limo was one of those Hummer things. It was bigger than a normal limo, giving us all plenty of room.

Just as we were driving away from the airport, both Mom's and Donna's phones rang. They were both talking and suddenly Mom pounded on the glass partition. The driver pulled over and lowered it. Mom told him to turn around and go back to the airport.

Donna looked at Mom and asked, "How did you know?"

"Know what?" Mom replied.

"My call! That I needed to pick someone up."

"Your call." Mom laughed. "That's what my call was about."

When they stopped laughing, Mom went first. Two of our cousins, Hiryto and Nagumo, whom we hadn't seen in years

had arrived two weeks early. Their mother was Japanese and she had taken them back to Japan and gotten a divorce. Donna's pickup was a surprise for Stephanie. Sophia, the nurse that did more for Stephanie than anyone else in Switzerland, was here to see her.

We split up. Donna, Stephanie and I went to get Sophia. Grandma, Mom and Liz went to get our cousins. 'It's gonna be a full house tonight!' I thought.

On the way home, I noticed Grandma didn't just sit next to Stephanie, she sat against her while constantly touching her legs and arm. I was wondering what was going on until I remembered Grandma wasn't there the night before we left. And, she must have seen the video.

At the house, I noticed Grandma kept trying to ease Stephanie away from everyone. But, everyone kept asking questions about our honeymoon keeping her moving from one to another.

Donna broke that up when she removed her gloves, revealing a wedding ring.

Stephanie went apeshit. "When? Who? Why didn't you wait? Why didn't you tell us?"

"Last night. Tim. Didn't want to. No time. You know now." Donna shot back.

They were locked together for a while, so Grandma backed off. Later Grandma came to me and asked, rather loudly, "Would you please, help me be alone with your wife!?"

One of the cousins looked at us strange and I said, "Women's stuff." I knew what Grandma wanted, so I whispered, "I'll do my best."

I made my way to Stephanie and told her about Grandma. She looked at me quizzically, smiled and said, "Now? She wants to, now!"

"I don't know if she wants to now. But, something's up, she's surely seen the video."

"The video. God, I forgot about that. I'll head her way. OK?"

"She's the one who's antsy, not me."

Stephanie smiled and stuck her tongue out. I smiled and said, "I wouldn't have that nasty thing in my mouth either." She crossed her eyes and stuck her tongue out again as she moved in Grandma's direction.

Just then someone touched my arm. It was Mom and she moved her head for me to follow. I followed her toward the hall and looked back to see Stephanie disappear through the opposite door. A few steps into the hall, Mom stopped. She briefly looked into my eyes before putting her arms around my neck and kissing me passionately. As she pressed against me, I felt something wet on my chest.

Mom softly said, "I need, I want you to breast-feed." I smiled as Mom continued, "I've missed feeding my baby boy."

Licking my lips and raising my eyebrows, I said, "I've missed Mommy's tits."

She led me to her bedroom and began undressing. I was just standing there and Mom said, "Well. Get your clothes off. I'm going to fuck you while you nurse." Mom removed her wet bra,

the nursing pads had soaked through. Milk was flowing in little streams from her nipples. Her milk swollen tits looked huge.

She looked down to see what I was staring at and said, "They're really full. And they hurt. I was saving it for you and haven't been suckled since this morning." She pushed me toward the bed and when she did it increased the flow from her nipples. "Hurry up! I'm leaking all over the place." Mom said impatiently.

I laid down and Mom got on top of me. Each movement she made jiggled her tits, spraying milk on my chest. We both started laughing about it. As Mom laughed the milk went everywhere including my face. "Are you going to start sucking? Or, do you want a bath instead." Mom giggled. I leaned up and took a nipple.

The milk flow made me gulp rapidly and I thought, 'Damn, she could drown somebody.' Then I felt her hips move as she slid her pussy up and down on my rapidly hardening dick. Within seconds, and without touching me, she had me in her pussy. 'Wow! Mom's pussy feels good.' I thought. Which had me sucking harder on her nipple. One of Mom's hands began caressing my head as her hot wet pussy had its way with my dick. Up and down, round and round.

I had nearly emptied that tit, but Mom emptied me first. I came, grunting and biting the nipple in my mouth. I didn't soften any, I was too turned on. Mom went into a trot on my shaft. Moving her pussy up and down while rolling her hips. We were coming together hard and it was beginning to hurt. Mom's moaning got louder and I could hear squishing sounds from her fucking me.

I emptied that one and started for the other one, but stopped. I looked at her tits to compare them. The one I just sucked was smaller than the one dripping milk.

Mom was impatient, she twisted her tit toward me and pulled my face against it, moaning loudly. She went into a gallop. It was really hurting each time our pelvic bones hit. I didn't care, everything else felt so good. I began squeezing her tit and chewing on the nipple. It was all I could do to swallow all the milk I was getting.

I felt my balls tighten as I started to cum again. Mom came too. She slammed down hard and began grinding against me as she pulled my head against her tit. She had my air shut off, suffocating me with her tit as she wailed, "Oh God! Cum ... cuming! Cuming!"

Her hand fell from my head. I jerked back, desperately sucking in air. Mom's weight carried us down on the bed gasping. Followed by several minutes of silence and heavy breathing.

"Holy shit, Mom. What brought this on?" I whispered.

Mom raised up. Our noses touched. She was a blur. "I missed you baby. And, I wanted to welcome you home with full tits and a hot pussy. Didn't you like it?"

"Like it! I Loved It! I love anything with you."

"Let's shower and get back. Your cousins might get suspicious. They're leaving tomorrow. Then, tomorrow night, we have a new family member to welcome."

We washed each other in the shower. With little objection from Mom, I got on my knees and sucked her pussy. She leaned against the wall as I lapped at her pussy like a good little puppy. And, I Loved It.

When we returned, everybody was outside. We grabbed something to drink and joined them. Stephanie, Donna and Sophia were walking off in the distance.

Just before bedtime, Grandma pulled me outside. Almost as soon as the door closed, she began hugging and kissing me. "Thank You." She said as she kissed me.

"For what?" I replied.

"This afternoon. Your lovely bride is fantastic! The perfect woman."

"Perfect woman?"

"Why Yes! She can do it all. Pussy and cock, with a titty playground. The 'Perfect Woman.'" Grandma pointed to a chair. "Have a seat, while I suck you off." It sounded so clinical. I sat down and Grandma said, "At least cooperate and drop your drawers." I was looking at her questioningly and she snapped, "What!"

"You're giving cold orders." I answered.

"Oh God. You're right. I'm sorry. Don't know what's got into me lately. I've been doing that to your Dad too."

I knew something was wrong. I stood up, hugged her and we sat on the love seat. I put my arm around her, held her hand and told her to tell me what was wrong. She just melted into me and didn't speak for a couple of minutes.

"God, I miss Billy. I miss just sitting with his arms around me."

"Anytime Grandma, anytime." She wiggled against me as I thought, 'Dad will too.'

"Dear boy, what's really bothering me is my bringing up." She began rubbing my chest. "I was raised that this lifestyle is wrong. That guilt came up when Bill and I needed sexual relief and turned to your parents. It also came up when I had an affair, years ago." There was a long pause ending in a deep sigh. "I had an affair when Bill was gone on his last oil well job."

"But, you stayed with Grandpa."

"Yes, I stayed with him. I never wanted to leave him. I really should have told him about it."

"Why didn't you?"

"Guilt. I felt guilty because of who I had the affair with. And, the child it produced." I immediately thought about Grandma's only having two kids. "I know what you're thinking. It wasn't your mother, it was John." 'Whew.' I thought. "I need to confess, William."

I sensed the tension in her voice. So, I whispered, "I love you and support you Grandma. Do whatever you need to do."

She hugged me and raised her head to kiss me again, before continuing. "Bill was gone. I was young, horny and vulnerable. Our Priest entered my life. I let it happen and wanted it, so he wasn't taking advantage of me. We had sex the first time, in his office at the church. We began having sex everyday. He would either come to the house or I would go to the church."

Grandma paused and chuckled. "One time. I was under his robes, sucking him off, as he held Mass." She sighed. "I thought I was pregnant and went to the Dr.. It was verified a week before Bill came home. I told Father John and he didn't react to it at all. He avoided me for a few days.

The day before Bill came home, he came to the house. Nothing was said about my pregnancy. He just took me to bed and fucked me, all afternoon. It was a goodbye fuck. He left a few days after Bill came home.

I couldn't have an abortion. And, the part that hurt, was not telling Bill. I just wish, I had told Bill what I had done." Grandma was sobbing.

I hugged her and whispered, "It's OK, Grandma. It's OK. You had a good marriage and no-one was really hurt."

"Yes they were, yes they were. They were hurt without knowing." She caressed my face without looking up.

"On my trip last week, I saw Father John in a restaurant. He was having lunch with a married woman. I started to leave. Instead, I walked over and asked if he remembered me. Smiling he said, "Why yes, Evelyn. How are you?" It burned into me. I looked at him and said, "Your son died in combat!" Then I slapped him, almost knocking him out of his chair.

I looked at her and said, "Guess he's still fucking married women." I slapped the other side of his face and left."

"Did that make you feel better?" I said softly.

"Yes it did. I don't hate him or anything. It's just that, people should talk to you, not shut you out and leave." She sighed and was quiet for a minute. "I just wish, I had told Bill."

I caressed her head and whispered, "You just did. You said it out loud. I figure those who love us are always with us. So, Grandpa heard you."

She jumped up and back, looking at me quizzically, studying my face. A huge smile filled her face as she said, "You're right." She grabbed my face and kissed me before settling back to cuddle. We stayed like that and I almost fell asleep. Grandma sat up and softly said, "Thank You, William. Thank You, for helping me tell Bill." She gave me a quick peck on the cheek and walked away.

I fell asleep thinking about what had just happened. Stephanie woke me with a kiss. "Hi Love. Come to bed." She pulled me to my feet, put her arm around me and, walked me to our room. We passed within feet of Liz and the twins without noticing.

Late the next morning, Stephanie and Sophia were taking a walk. Mom and Donna were taking the twins to the airport. Grandma went to see a friend and I was having tea in the kitchen. Liz walked, no, limped in. I watched as she made her way to the counter for a cup of tea and over to the table. As she sat, she moaned in pain. "What's the matter, Sis? Rough night?" I said smirking.

"Oh God! I'm hurtin'!" She barely replied with a raspy voice. "They fucked me all night."

"Who? Who fucked you all night?"

"The monster cock boys. That's who."

"Monster cock boys? Hiryto and Nagumo!?"

She was rubbing her jaw and throat and drank some tea before answering. "Yes, Hiryto and Nagumo!"

"So, they got big dicks, huh."

"Damn right, they do. And they stick straight up, like posts." She moaned and I was intrigued. "I measured 'em. They're both over ten inches long." She grimaced holding her throat. "And eight inches around." She shifted in the chair and moaned.

"Your acting and sounding like you didn't enjoy it." She moaned again with a painful look on her face as she shifted once again in the chair.

"I loved it, last night. But, Dear God, I hate it now. I'm never fucking them again."

"Whoa, Sis, that's pretty harsh."

"Yeah! Well, look at my pussy!" She actually screamed as she spread her legs and pulled her robe out of the way. The whole area was swollen and discolored. Up over her mound and down her legs was entirely bruised. There were even traces of dried blood.

"Goddamn, Liz! Maybe you better go to the Dr.."

"I'll wait and talk to Mom. Right now I want tea for my throat, and rest."

Her cup was empty and she started to get up. I couldn't stand the way she looked and sounded, so I told her to stay put. I got her some tea with honey.

We didn't talk anymore. The story of what happened could wait. When she finished her tea, I carried her back to bed. After I took her to bed, I got an ice pack for her pussy and heated up a towel for her neck. She liked the hot towel but didn't want the ice pack. I made her take it anyway, for the swelling. Once I held it in place, she decided it felt pretty good.

I checked on her every few minutes until Mom got back.

When Mom got back, I told her about Liz. She immediately went to see her, followed by Sophia. The rest of us weren't far behind. Mom was shocked, but said she had seen something like that when she was younger. A girl she knew, joined a gang, and had to do what they called 'pull the train.' She explained that meant the girl had to fuck every man in the gang, which badly bruised her genitals.

Sophia asked if she could examine Liz. That's when I found out Sophia was a doctor, she just preferred to work as a nurse. She wanted to give Liz a vaginal examination. Sophia asked

Stephanie to get her bag for her. As she waited, Sophia examined Liz more closely.

She was particularly interested in the jar of salve that Mom was using. She said there was something familiar about the smell and would have to ask Grandma about it. She produced a jar of her own and applied its contents to Liz's pussy, saying, "This will numb things so I can get a look inside."

Sophia took something that looked like a metal duckbill from her bag. "What's that?" I mumbled. She looked at me, smiled and said, "It's a vaginal speculum."

"Huh!"

"Just watch, it's easier than explaining." She rubbed Liz's pussy and asked if she could feel that.

"No." Liz said softly.

She inserted two fingers and asked, "That?" Liz didn't say anything. Sophia replaced her fingers with the metal thing. She squeezed the handle, opening Liz's pussy and causing her to moan.

"Sorry honey. Be done in a minute."

"Okay. My legs hurt can I put 'em down?"

Sophia had one of us hold each of Liz's legs. "That better honey?"

"Uh, huh."

Sophia then produced some kind of glasses with a long stiff wire that had a ball on the end of it. She inserted it through the metal thing.

I asked what she was doing and she replied, "This is a scope. I'm having a look inside."

It seemed to take forever even though it was just a couple minutes. When she finished, Sophia told us that there was a lot of light bruising and some small shallow tears. She hadn't heard about the boys monster cocks and wanted to know what Liz had put in her pussy.

Mom told her, "Just two male penises."

Sophia said something about them being awfully huge and that Liz was lucky they didn't enter her uterus. She asked me if I was the one that did the warm towel and icepack. I nodded my head and she smiled. She had us make one change and that was to alternate hourly hot and cold on Liz's pussy. We all checked on Liz several times and even fed her in bed.

When Grandma came home, she ran us all out and took over. I don't know why, but, the only one she would let in the room was Sophia. Family night was put off due to Liz's condition and the fact that Grandma's fella couldn't make it.

Donna and Tim went out on the patio. Mom and dad headed for the kitchen. Stephanie and I turned out the lights in the family room and began to make out.

Stephanie poked me and said, "Look."

I looked through the doors and saw Donna and Tim in a 69 position. We were in the dark watching them making love on the dimly lit patio. After several minutes I saw something move to the side. As I strained to get a better look, I saw Mom

and Dad. They were also fucking and watching Donna and Tim.

Mom was bent over facing the dimly lit couple. Her tits were clapping together as Dad thrust into her from behind.

I maneuvered Stephanie into the same position and when I looked up I saw that Donna and Tim were doing the same thing. I didn't know where Sophia was. I found out later, she was behind us watching from the dark. We all finished more or less together. After which Stephanie and I went to bed.

## Chapter 8

The next morning, I was awakened by someone sucking my dick. Expecting it to be Stephanie, I looked through blurry eyes and saw dark hair. I muttered, "Mom," thinking that's who it was.

"Guess again." A soft female voice whispered.

I raised my head, opened my eyes wide and saw Sophia smiling with my dick in her mouth. "Wow." I muttered and dropped my head.

"Wow? Is that what you say when you wake up to find a strange woman sucking your cock? Wow?"

"Geez! What time is it?"

"Well! Maybe I should just come back when you're awake!" She said, and stopped sucking my dick.

"Ah, um, no don't. Please!" She fondled my balls and began sucking my dick again. "Ahhhh, that feels good."

"Uh huh, glad you like it."

I didn't want her sucking me off, even though it felt good. I wanted to see her and fuck her. So I reached out and pulled her up. We kissed and I could feel her breasts press into me as she settled down. My hands discovered, she was wearing a nightie and very stiff panties like Stephanie wears. The panties brought a question to mind that was soon to be answered.

As my hands slipped under her nightie and up her bare flesh, she pushed up, and said, "Uh, Steph and I have a lot in common. A lot in common!" I looked at her quizzically, and she said, "We are physically the same."

"Really!"

"Uh huh. Do you mind?"

"Ah, no! But, why me?"

"Because Steph told me about your first time together. She told me I could wake you up. And I was kind of, well, hoping you would do that for me."

I kissed her, and said, "Let's just see what happens, okay."

She started kissing me sensuously and squirming. Breathing heavily, she whispered in my ear, "I've never had a man. They always run away."

'What does that make me, the freak fucker. Shithead! They aren't freaks! So, quit that shit!'

I slid my hands down and under her panties caressing her soft ass. She moaned and kissed me fervently. When I started pushing her panties down, she raised her hips to help. Her hands caressed my arms as she kissed her way to my shoulder. I immediately felt her hard cock against mine and thought of Stephanie. She began moving her hips, rubbing her cock against mine and moaning. I rolled us over pinning her beneath me and kissed my way down to her tits.

She began caressing my back and head and wantonly whispered, "Please don't stop, I've waited so long."

With her legs wrapped around mine, I eased my hips forward until my dick touched her pussy.

"Oh God yes! Please do it, fuck me."

"Are you sure?" I asked. "You've never done this before?"

"Never. Only dildos. My pussy has never felt a real cock." She looked at me pleadingly and softly begged, "Please, fuck me! Let me feel your cock."

I pushed my hips forward and she gasped as my dick entered her pussy.

"Oh Dear God, finally!" She exclaimed and pulled my head down kissing me passionately as she rotated her hips. "Oooh, God! I never thought it would feel so warm in my pussy."

"You've never really had sex with a man?"

"No -- o." She moaned. "Harder. Thrust harder." She said as I felt her hands on my ass, urging me forward. "Good. Yes.

Mmmm." She stayed with me, thrusting her hips as I pushed into her. Chewing on my neck and moaning.

As I felt her pussy contracting, she moaned and whispered, "Faster." She began moving her hips rapidly without waiting for me. The pain of her fingernails digging into my ass was distracting me from my own pleasure. She wanted me in her pussy and didn't want me to withdraw. But it's hard to fuck when you can't move, so I pushed back causing her fingernails to push deeper into me.

"CUM. Cum with me. Cum in my pussy. Oh God! Cum in my pussy, please!"

I wanted to, but I had to overcome the inability to move and the pain of her fingernails. I pushed my elbows between her body and her arms causing her to let go of my ass. I began thrusting into her as hard and fast as I could. She began gasping and grunting, with each thrust, "Oh!"

As my throbbing erection erupted in her pussy, she moaned out loudly, "Yes! Oh God yes! So warm." She kissed me hungrily, whispering through the kisses. ("Your" kiss "Cum" kiss "So" kiss "Warm.")

I started to pull out and she quickly tightened her legs around mine, saying, "Don't move, please. I love the way it feels."

I settled back as she hugged me tightly and kissed my neck. In a few seconds she softly whispered in my ear, "Would it be nasty for me to want to taste myself on your cock?" I didn't say anything. " Can I? Will you let me taste myself when you pull out of my pussy?"

"UH, yeah, sure."

At first she didn't move, then slowly she released the grip she had with her legs, allowing me to pull out. I kissed her and rolled to my side. She slowly slid down kissing me as she went. I couldn't see and at first only felt her breath on my dick. Then she raised her head and touched it with her tongue. I guess she was making sure she wanted to continue first because she didn't move. Slowly, her tongue appeared again and she licked. My dick immediately twitched and began to grow. She licked again and again. I was getting harder with each lick.

She turned and looked up at me smiling. Turning back toward my groin she lifted my dick with her tongue and sucked it into her mouth. I was instantly hard. She moaned. I didn't know if

it was from my dick in her mouth or the taste of her pussy on it.

It was feeling so good but she stopped, pushed herself up and looked at me saying, "Please don't come in my mouth. Pull out or let me know when you're ready to cum." She had a soft pleading look.

"Okay. Uh, climb on."

"You want to fuck!?"

"Ah, no. Swing around on top of me. So I can do you."

"Do me! You mean suck my cock!? Really!? You would really suck my cock!?"

"Well yes. You're sucking mine."

"Really! I never thought. I mean, Steph said you sucked hers. But I never thought you'd suck mine."

"Climb on." She smiled real big and quickly swung herself around throwing her leg over me. She kissed my dick and waited for me to do it.

I played with her pussy first, teasing her. As soon as I took her dick in my mouth, she did the same to me. It quickly became apparent that she was following my moves. Whatever I did to her she did to me in return. Fast, slow or deep. Her pussy got wetter and wetter from my finger fucking her at the same time. Her dick throbbed and she tried to pull out but I held her in place making her cum in my mouth. She shook all over and grunted as her dick went through its orgasmic spasms.

Her orgasm over, she pushed herself up and began apologizing profusely. "Oh My God! I'm sorry! I'm so sorry, I did that!"

I cut her off, "Relax. Calm down."

"But, I came in your mouth!"

"That's Okay! Think about it. I held you in place and kept sucking."

"Yeah! You did. So, you don't mind me cuming in your mouth?"

"I'm getting used to it. Shit, I've sucked Stephanie off many times."

"Oh. Steph never said she came in your mouth, only that you sucked her cock."

"Surely, you've cum in someone's mouth before. One of your girlfriends?"

"Ah, well, no. No-one has done that. Until you."

"How'd it feel?"

"The truth?"

"The truth."

"It felt better than a pussy. It was so intense I almost passed out." She scrambled around and kissed me.

"Do you want to stop now?"

"Uh, no. I still want to suck you off. But, um. Would you mind, if I still don't want you to cum in my mouth. I can't do that. Not yet, anyway."

'Not yet anyway.' Meant, she's thinking about it. And, if she stays around us, it's going to happen. She may not swallow it. Donna doesn't. She immediately spits it out. Any guy will tell ya, 'Cumming in the mouth feels infinitely better than not, during a blowjob.'

I kissed her and said, "I'll do it however you want."

She kissed me and moved down to kneel between my legs. She began slowly, stroking, licking and kissing until I reached full hardness. Looking me in the eyes, she pulled my dick back and opened her mouth. As her mouth slid down engulfing me, she winked.

After a couple of minutes, I was getting close. Just as I started to tell her I was going to cum, she sat up and said, "You know. This is the first time I've sucked a man after he pleased me.

Instead of trying to get him to." She closed her eyes and went back to sucking me off.

"Gonna cum." I muttered.

She continued stroking my dick but took it out of her mouth and tuned her head sideways to suck that tender spot below the head. Jesus that felt good. I had never had that done before and it was intense.

"You liked that, didn't you?"

"Ooh Yeah."

"I could tell by the way you sucked in air and jerked around."

Just then, Stephanie came walking in, smiling. She caressed Sophia's back and kissed her, before saying, "If you're done with my husband, breakfast is ready."

"Done for now." Sophia said softly.

Stephanie sat on the bed, leaned down and kissed me, and said softly, "Did you enjoy your surprise wake-up?"

"Oh, Ye-ah!"

"Thought you would." She kissed me again and turned to Sophia. "He's everything I said he was, wasn't he?"

"No! He was better! Much better." They both hugged and kissed again.

After breakfast, I was sitting in the living room with everybody else, when Sophia came in. She walked over, sat on my lap and kissed me. I looked around to see everyone smiling.

Sophia wanted me to go for a walk so she could talk to me. She told me that she used me for her first fuck because of what Stephanie told her. She hoped we could do it again and I wondered why she hadn't figured our family out yet. I learned, Stephanie hadn't told her about our open family sex. I wondered how she would react to it.

She told me I was wonderful, but she was extremely attracted to someone else.

Dad and Tim were the only other men in the house, or was it someone else entirely. I was floored when she revealed it was Mom. She was attracted to and wanted to be with my mother. She didn't know if Mom would or how it would affect my parents marriage.

It shocked her when I told her to talk to Mom about it. And that I didn't think Dad would mind. But, I was thinking sexual encounter, not what Sophia had in mind. Thankfully, that all worked out later.

With Liz needing to recover we put off family night for a week. None of us knew it, but, one of us was leaving. Grandma was falling in love with an old friend. She had been with him in the past to ease sexual frustration and had found him again. The problem was, he was absolutely not going to accept our open sexuality. As a result Grandma was going to miss another family night.

Sophia was new to our type of lifestyle and Stephanie talked to her all afternoon to get her ready for family night. Mom had decided to start things off with a night out. The women all dressed sexily. Between Mom and Stephanie, Sophia had to change clothes twice to pass their inspection. When they finally approved, Sophia was an absolute knockout.

With Sophia's dark Italian looks, I was amazed at how beautiful she was in her blue outfit. Mom chose my favorite lavender outfit of hers. Donna wore a multicolor outfit. Stephanie and Liz both chose pink outfits. It looked like Dad, Tim and I were out with four beautiful models.

Donna chose a very nice restaurant with dancing. And I noticed many of the male patrons were watching our women, especially Sophia.

Back at the house, everyone began setting up for family night. As mom began setting up the cameras, Sophia became noticeably nervous. She came over and asked Stephanie what was going on.

"Just relax, and let things happen. You won't even remember the cameras." Stephanie told her.

Liz wanted to play some game and she started arranging us for that. She put Dad, Mom and Sophia together, then Stephanie and I stayed and last, herself, Tim and Donna.

It was a drinking and card game. Each couple or group would roll the dice to see which drink they would down. Then each couple would draw a card to see what they had to do. It started simply with touching and kissing. After a few rounds of kissing and playing with one another and other couples Liz introduced another deck. This new deck included sexual activity. For instance, Dad drew a card that said, "Perform oral sex on whomever your teammate chooses."

I could see that this could get nasty in a hurry. What if one of the women made it man-to-man? I mean, I don't mind orally satisfying Stephanie or Sophia. But, I'm not into openly sucking another man's dick. Thankfully Liz made a rule, everything applies to opposite sex only.

We wound the game down and took a break from our lingering sexual contact. More to let the alcohol go through our system than anything else.

Everyone was just sitting around talking, fondling and kissing. Mom broke the lull, as she stood up and said, "Get the mat it's time for the main event."

Dad and I moved the coffee table and rolled out the mat. Stephanie went over and got Sophia, leading her to the mat.

They hugged each other and forehead to forehead, Stephanie softly said, "It's time for us to go all the way." We watched as the two of them slowly sank to the mat and began making love.

Liz hurried off to the bathroom and while she was gone Mom switched places with Donna.

I knew what Mom wanted because Tim has a huge dick. He's almost 10 inches long, putting dad and I to shame with our normal sized penises. When Liz returned she gave Mom a dirty look. She had to settle for little old me. The ladies made sure we could see as things progressed on the mat.

I noticed Tim began watching intently as our entertainers became fully exposed. He had a very intense, questioning look as he watched two women with dick's. I know he was wondering if they were transsexuals. He swallowed hard as Sophia got on her knees facing away from him at his feet. He could clearly see an ass hole above a pussy, with a dick hanging down. He let out a big sigh and relaxed but his eyes never left Sophia's genitals.

The two women switch positions several times.

Both of them at Tim's feet each time. Giving him plenty of time to inspect each lady and her oddity. They took turns fucking one another. Finally, they pointed away from one another and were able to get each other's dick in the others pussy.

Liz came up and sat on my Dick facing me. Mom had Tim's dick in her pussy and was bouncing away. Donna was on her knee's, her big pregnant belly hanging down as Dad pounded into her from behind.

Sophia came first, almost screaming as she did and went limp. Stephanie got her up on her knees and began Fucking her hard from behind until she too let loose with a howl.

At that same instant, I heard Mom yell out, "Oh God, Yes!"

That brought me off and I looked over to see Dad slamming viciously into Donna's pussy as he came.

Everything became extremely quiet as we all recovered from our exertion. When my vision cleared, Stephanie and Sophia were caressing each other's breasts and kissing passionately. I heard the sounds of lovemaking again and when I looked I saw

Tim on top of Mom, pounding away into her already sloppy pussy. I guess, watching two hermaphrodites turned Tim on. He fucked mom hard for about 30 min. before he came again. Mom was loving it and urged him on with her noises and hands pulling on him.

At that point I lost track. Because Liz cut off my vision sticking her tits in my face as her pussy enveloped my dick again.

We took a short break had something to eat and rest up. Liz was the first one to act. She went after Tim. It was obvious she wanted his big dick. Even after her bad experience with the 'Monster Cock' twins. And she got it to, for almost an hour, he pounded into her. She begged him to cum because she couldn't take it anymore.

While that was going on I fucked Donna while Dad fucked Sophia. Mom and Stephanie took care of each other. Another family night fulfilled.

We all slowly headed off to bed. Liz as usual with me and Stephanie. After a while I got up to go to the bathroom and I saw a Mom leading Sophia into her room. I smiled as I thought about Mom and Dad getting another spouse. And it did turn

out that way. Sophia surrendered to Mom, knowing Dad was part of the deal.

Grandma got married and moved out to live with her new husband. We saw them on occasional visits, without intimacy. They both seemed happy.

We had a strange family night before Donna had her baby. As things began, Donna stood up and said, "I want tonight to be my night first." We all looked at her dumbfounded. "Tonight I want to be fucked by each cock in turn, before anything else is done."

Everyone was still just looking at her, wondering about what she said. A look of frustration came over her face as she continued, "OK, Look! Tonight, I want all five cocks to cum in my pussy, FIRST. Ending with Tim and beginning with." She paused, looking down. "My baby's father." She held out her arms to Stephanie. Everyone, now officially knew. I thought Tim was going to faint.

Stephanie went to her mother, they hugged and kissed several times before going to kneel in front of Tim.

Donna took Tim's hand and softly said, "Yes Honey. My darling daughter gave me this baby." She kissed his hand. "I want her first, followed by the others. And, you, my love. I want you, filling my pussy last."

Tim leaned forward and kissed her, and turned to kiss Stephanie. Then he turned their faces toward each other and pushed them together, before sitting back, smiling.

Mother and Daughter returned to the center of the room, and Donna said, "Alright everybody, spread out, take your clothes off. I want to be surrounded by naked people watching. And, no touching. Well ... you can play with yourselves, not someone else. And please," she looked around, "save your cum for my pussy."

They started a slow sensuous dance with one another, slowly removing each others clothes. I wanted them to get to it, but what they did was an extreme erotic turn-on. As I looked around, I saw the others also had their hands between their legs.

Donna's pregnant belly and swollen tits were a sharp contrast to Stephanie's sleek figure. While Donna caressed her

daughter's arms and back while kissing her sensuously, Stephanie softly caressed her mother's stomach.

Stephanie kissed her way down to her mother's belly, and knelt, before she whispered, "Hi, Little One. I helped make you. See you soon." She continued kissing down to her mother's pussy and began licking its swollen lips.

It was awkward for Donna, so she turned around and bent, putting her hands on her knees. Her pussy was now displayed and open for her daughter.

Stephanie, briefly ran her hands over her mother's ass and legs before she buried her face in mommy's pussy.

Donna enjoyed the pleasure her daughter's mouth was giving her. She moaned, shook and pushed back until fell to the mat, jerking with her hands between her legs. She quickly recovered, turned around and pushed her daughter to her back. She began kissing her way down her daughter's legs. I wondered if she was going to go straight for Stephanie's dick or do her pussy.

She stopped at Stephanie's pussy for a couple of minutes, before licking from asshole, through pussy, and up the shaft to it's tip. Without stopping, she took her daughter's dick entirely in her mouth and began slowly bobbing her head. I almost came, wishing it were me. Donna made her daughter's body stiffen a couple of times, but stopped short of the prize.

Slowly, she crawled up, kissing as she went, until she was nose to nose with her daughter. They kissed and caressed each other, before Donna asked, "Are you ready to fuck me, again?"

"Yes! But ... are you sure about this Mom?"

"Yes Honey. The Doctor said I could. You haven't done it since I tricked you. That's why I wanted you to be first." They kissed and caressed each other. "Just don't do it too hard, and start slow." Donna got on her hands and knees and said, "Come on Baby. Fuck Mommy."

Stephanie moved behind her mother and once again kissed and caressed her ass first, while reaching underneath to caress her mother's stomach. Slowly, Stephanie straightened up and placed the tip of her dick at her mother's pussy.

"Oh, Yes Baby. Push in, 'n Fuck me." Donna moaned wantonly.

Stephanie pushed in. She must have felt resistance, because she stopped. She pulled back and pushed in again and again. After a few strokes she was buried completely in her mother and began steadily thrusting. She let mom control the fucking and stayed at the same pace until her mother said, "Harder." Her mother began shaking, moaning and pushing back against her.

Suddenly, Donna wailed, "Faster, faster! Give it to me. Fuck me. Ohhhh, G--od!"

Stephanie was going to cum. Her head went back and she was grunting rapidly. As Donna's body curled in orgasm, Stephanie filled her mother's pussy with cum. Jerking, grunting and drooling as she did so.

I almost came myself, just watching. Jesus Fucking Christ! That was the best show ever.

Donna was holding her pussy with both hands, trembling as though she were still having an orgasm. Stephanie regained her breath and went forward to kiss and hug her mother's swollen belly. She slowly kissed her way to her mother's tits, to suck them briefly and move on up. She paused on her mother's neck, all the while caressing her swollen belly. As she

reached her mother's mouth, her mother wrapped her arms around her and they kissed passionately.

After several pecking kisses, Donna softly whispered, "I've wanted you to do that, for soooo long."

Stephanie whispered back, "Me too Mom. Me too."

"Why didn't you?"

Stephanie took her mother's face in her hands, kissed her and said, "Because you cut me off and punished yourself. So, I decided to make you ask."

"Oh Baby. I'm sorry. I am, so, sorry." They kissed.

"No more guilt and punishment without talking. OKAY?"

"Yes! No More!" They were hugging and kissing again and we all went "Woo Hoo!"

As Mother and Daughter separated, Donna motioned for me to come over. That's when I learned the rules according to what Donna wanted. She kissed me and whispered in my ear, "Don't be offended. But, all I want from you, is to be fucked." She kissed me again and asked, "So, how do you want me?"

"On your back."

She lay back, spread her legs and held out her arms. I moved to her and picked up her legs, holding them behind her knees. I had to move around some to get the end of my dick positioned at her pussy.

In one quick movement, she captured the head of my dick and commanded, "Fuck Me."

She was already well lubricated with her daughter's cum and I entered so fast that I almost lost my balance. As I began thrusting, she closed her eyes and grabbed my legs. She began moving her fingers in time to my thrusts and moaning. Concentrating on cuming, I didn't care how long I lasted.

Pushing her legs forward and apart, I looked at her pussy. It really looked swollen and red. Her inner lips were black tipped

and I had never seen them that dark. The color faded to a deep red at the opening of her vagina. They were so swollen that they looked inflated with air. Their grip was soft but tighter than normal. I let go of her legs and felt her stomach. It moved under my hands.

'Is that the baby moving around?' I thought.

I was hoping to bring her off at least once and luckily I think I did. Her pussy heating up and her coming into me by pulling on my legs is what made me cum. All while being hypnotized by her dark swollen pussy sliding back and forth on my dick. I didn't get to see something like that again for several years.

When I pulled out, Donna wanted a drink. Then she lay on her back, eyes closed and legs together, for a few minutes. When she opened her eyes, she saw Stephanie and I sitting together.

She said, "Separate you two. Everybody watches me until I'm done, okay." I was wondering who was next when she motioned Sophia to come to her.

As Sophia went over, Donna sat up. Sophia sat next to her. They hugged first and then began kissing.

"I'm sorry." Donna said softly.

"Sorry?" Sophia said questioningly.

"Yes. I'm sorry our first fuck is with a sloppy pussy. But I couldn't find you last night."

"I'm sorry too. But, I was busy starting a new life. I'll tell you later." They kissed and hugged again.

"Right now, I just want you to cum in my pussy. Okay?" She was holding Sophia's face while looking pleadingly in her eyes.

Sophia smiled, kissed her and moved between her legs. Then Sophia asked, "Could you get on your knees?"

With a grunt and trying to hold her pussy, Donna got on her knees. I guess she was trying to keep as much cum as possible inside. It was a futile effort really, because each time she was fucked, more and more cum was forced out.

Sophia guided her dick to Donna's pussy and began slowly entering her. Donna tried to push back, but Sophia used her hands to stop her. Sophia was going to enter slowly, regardless of what Donna wanted. As soon as her dick was fully encased in Donna's pussy, Sophia began slow deliberate strokes.

Sophia began moving her hands down Donna's thighs. Slowly and gently rubbing before moving on down Donna's legs to her feet. She told Donna's feet up until her heels touched her ass. It looked as though she were massaging the tiny feet in her hands. Donna was pushing back matching Sophia's thrusts, grunting each time.

Sophia moved her hands back up Donna's legs to her hips. She seemed to be pulling Donna into her with each thrust. As she moved her hands up Donna's sides, it made her shiver. Then her hands went down and around, caressing Donna's belly. For many long minutes, Sophia's hands roamed Donna's body as she repeatedly thrust into her.

Finally, Donna moaned loudly, "Oh God, would you please cum!"

I guess Sophia was having a hard time cuming without additional lovemaking, so she reached around and played with

her own pussy. Just as Donna said, "Please." Sophia began shaking and pushing against Donna's ass. Donna fell forward and Sophia bent down and kissed her lower back, before leaving.

Donna needed another drink and as soon as she downed it she crooked a her finger at Dad.

Dad crawled to, up over and kissed Donna. He didn't waste Any time. He sat back, positioned his dick and pushed into her. He put his arms around her legs and leaned in against her pregnant belly, thrusting vigorously. He had been playing with himself as he watched Donna being fucked repeatedly so he can quickly. Very quickly. Then with a sheepish look he backed away and sat down.

I don't think Donna realized he had finished and gone because she just laid there. Finally, she shook her head and looked around. Then she held out her arms toward her husband.

Tim crawled over and assumed the position. Donna held up her arms, smiling, and said, "No honey, come here."

They embraced and kissed, and Donna said, "I wanted you last Honey. Like I wanted Stephanie first. I hope you don't mind my sloppy pussy."

Tim kissed her while playing with a tit, then said, "Anything you want babe. Anything you want."

Then, just like with Stephanie, they began making out. That was Donna's plan. Make love to her daughter, fuck the others, and finish by making love with her husband.

Tim's 10 incher didn't have any trouble sliding into her extra extremely sloppy pussy. I swear, there was so much cum around her pussy that it looked like she was hit with one of those comedy pies. Tim had a hold of her tits and was giving her full strokes as her head rolled from side to side.

Donna yelled out, "Yes, oh yes! Fuck me love, fuck me!"

Tim lasted only a few minutes because just like Dad he had been playing with himself as he watched her being repeatedly fucked. But when he came, I thought he was going to knock her across the room he slammed into her so hard. Donna screamed as she buried her fingernails into his upper arm and hammered

his ass with her feet. Suddenly, Donna went completely limp as she passed out.

Donna said afterward, she had so many orgasms that when Tim made her cum she just couldn't take anymore and everything went black.

She came to with Tim laying next to her caressing her face and kissing her forehead. There was cum halfway down her thighs, covering her ass and up on her stomach. She got the cum fuck she was after. Five loads, rapid fire, one after the other.

After kissing and hugging Tim several times, Donna said, "Okay everybody do your own thing. My husband and I are going to go clean up and go to bed." They started to walk away but when Donna's legs wobbled, Tim picked her up. They quickly disappeared.

Mom and Liz were the only one's left who hadn't fucked. But they didn't mind because they had been fingering themselves the entire time. Mom stopped the tapes and her, Dad and Sophia disappeared.

Liz got between me and Stephanie, and began sucking my dick. Stephanie started to play with Liz's pussy and Liz stopped her. Liz raised up and said, "We've already fucked. I want you to fuck me while I suck her." Liz quickly pulled Stephanie to her feet and began sucking as she sat on my dick.

I looked questioningly at Stephanie and she silently mouthed, "Tell you later."

Liz had me pinned down gyrating on me, frustrating my attempts to move. She was controlling it for herself. I reached up to play with her tit and she grabbed my hand, shoving it forcefully down on the couch. Something was wrong. I could tell Liz came a couple of times before Stephanie and I didn't even come close. After Stephanie came, Liz stood, kissed her and said, "You can finish him." And just walked away.

"What the hell, was that all about!?" I exclaimed.

Stephanie went "Shhhh," and said softly, "I'll tell you in a minute. But, first. Let me get you off. I don't want to leave you hanging."

I was getting pissed. Something was wrong and I wanted to know what it was. "NO! I don't care if I get 'Blue Balls.' I want to know what's wrong!" She straddle me and I said, "Stephanie!"

She leaned down and kissed me before laying her head next to mine and began playing with my ear. I closed my eyes and waited.

"Elizabeth is coming to terms with a problem." Stephanie finally whispered in my ear.

"Well, she needs to talk about it, instead of acting out." I snapped.

Stephanie caressed my face and kissed my ear. "She has been talking about it. With me, because, I'm part of it."

"Huh?"

"She's in love with someone."

I don't know why, but I said, "You?"

"No. Not me. Be quiet and listen." She caressed my face and kissed my cheek. "She fell in love a long time ago."

I quickly tried to think of Liz's past. I couldn't think of anyone. The only thing I could think of was our little group.

Stephanie raised up and kissed me, before continuing, "Are you beginning to put it together?" I was still puzzled and had a questioning look. "Who did she insist on fucking first?"

"ME!" I said, in shock.

"Yes. You. She fell in love with her brother and thought after what happened last year, she could have that love."

I was still confused and asked, "If she felt that way, why did she treat me the way she did?"

"That's a typical adolescent behavior. Some people never grow out of."

"I don't get it."

"If you like someone, and can't or don't want to show it, you treat them badly. The more you like them, the worse you treat them. Get it now?"

"Uh, yeah. I think I'm beginning to."

Stephanie snuggled against me and kissed my neck again. "Things were going good for her, until you married me. It messed her up. At first, she was happy for you. Then she realized, she couldn't be what she wanted to be."

"Wanted to be? What was that?"

"Come on William. You're not that dense. She wants to be your wife. For the two of you to have children."

"You're shittin' me! Really!? But, she's never said anything like that to me."

"Yes she did. In her own way. Slowly, always hoping you would want what she prayed for. But, we got married, so she tried to see if she could drive us apart."

"She can't."

"She realized that, so she started to see if she could join us. To be with both of us. ... I caught on and confronted her about it. ... She broke down and confessed everything."

"When was that?"

"A few days ago. Just before she started ordering you around again."

"She's not been doing that."

"Yes she has. Think about it. It's been cold sex with no affection. And, it's my fault, because I've taken too long to talk to you. She's acting like a petulant child."

"Well, why haven't you talked to me either?"

"Because, I wasn't really sure how you would react."

"Oh, Jesus Christ! Would you tell me already!?"

"We've been friends for a long time. I've always really liked her. It finally sank in that I love you both." She hugged and kissed me hungrily before continuing. "I was afraid of losing you if you found out that I was also in love with your sister and wanted you both."

"You want us both? And, she wants me. But, does she want you?"

"She wants you! More than anything! Which made my proposal easy to accept."

"Your proposal?"

"I told her she should become our wife."

"Our wife. Hmmmm. What'd she say about that?"

"She accepted almost immediately. I had to make sure it would work out for all of us. I didn't want her to feel short changed or try to manipulate us. So, I had her talk to me about it. She went

through how it would benefit all of us, having multiple partners. Then she blew me away, when she said, "I don't have to be his first wife. That's for you. What matters is being his wife.""

Silence fell in the room as I thought about what Stephanie said, as well as the past, present, and possible future. What about the rest of the family? Would they accept Elizabeth and I living as 'man and wife'? I had never thought about Mom like that. Sure, early on, I thought about getting her pregnant. But, I never thought about marriage.

I have to admit, that before I fell in love with Stephanie, I did think of living like that with Liz.

"Will you please say something?" Stephanie said, breaking my trance. "Your silence is making me think, I've done the wrong thing."

I sighed and said, "No."

"No-o!" She said painfully. "You don't want us!?"

"No, you didn't do the wrong thing." I pushed her up to face me. "I want you both. I Love Both Of You."

She wilted and I thought she was going to faint. She fell down, tightly squeezing me and sighed.

After a few seconds, I kissed the top of her head, and said, "C'mon, let's cleanup and go to bed."

We showered and Stephanie took my hand as she headed for the bed. I said, "Go on. I'll be right back."

When I entered Liz's room, she was in bed with her back to the door. She didn't move. I walked over and sat on the bed. She still didn't move. When I touched her shoulder, she turned toward me. I could tell she had been crying. I bent down and kissed her and she wrapped her arms around me.

I sat back up and said, "My wife shouldn't sleep by herself."

She shot forward, crying. Her bear-hug taking my breath away. She was crying as she spoke, "God, I was afraid you wouldn't want me." She squeezed even tighter.

When she finally let go, I took her hand and led her down the hallway. Stephanie heard us coming and stopped us at the doorway, smiling. Liz was smiling and dancing nervously as the two looked at each other.

Finally, Stephanie looked at me and said, "You should carry our new bride across the threshold."

Liz squealed, hugged me and jumped up and down. I kissed her as I picked her up and carried her to the bed. After I lay Liz down, I dropped my towel to the floor. Stephanie did the same.

Then I removed Liz's nightie and had Stephanie get in bed. I took a minute to look at them laying there. My naked wives. Before crawling up between them. As soon as I was in place, they threw their arms and legs over me. My arms were under their necks and I caressed their backs. I was ready for sex, however, the two in my arms were content to trap me in their naked torture.

I lay there wondering how things ever got to this. It has absolutely been the most amazing year. My aching hardon was trapped between one thigh and one shinbone. The only

movement was our breathing. Sleep did not come easy as I listened to the ladies steady deep breathing.

In the morning I was awakened by Mom. My wives were gone, which had me confused. Mom said they had left in a hurry, saying something about something important they had to do. She noticed me holding myself due to my needing to piss like a racehorse and told me to get to the bathroom.

When I returned, she said, "You really did have to go, didn't you? You sounded like a garden hose in there."

She removed her blouse and bra, and said, "The girls said you would take their turn." She motioned me over, had me kneel and then kissed me before guiding my mouth to her nipple. I put my arms around her and held her back as I began to suck.

"I saw you carrying your sister into your room last night, followed by Stephanie. It made me think, you were subjugating your new wife." I tried to pull back and answer, but she held me in place. "Be careful, if you are. Doing that, could destroy her love, and drive her away."

I decided to keep quiet, until finished with my feeding. When finished, Mom held my face and just looked into my eyes for several seconds, before kissing me. It was her turn to feed and she had me stand.

I let Mom get started and said, "What you saw last night, was the end of Stephanie's idea." I guess she was going to say something and started to pull back. I held her in place. Turn-a-bout, is after all, fair play.

Mom was doing a very good job. Out of all of them, Mom is definitely the best one at sucking a dick. Keeping her lips tight on my dick, she slowly moved her head back and forth. Creating a nerve tingling sensual sensation that coursed through me like a building fire. It was her saying, 'C'mon baby. I'm goin' for the gold. Give it to me.' And she knows those little things to do to, in order to either make it fast or make it last. This time she wanted it fast.

Her fingertips moved ever so lightly down my thighs and returned up my inner thigh to tickle my balls. One hand moved lightly up to my lower stomach as the other used one finger to repeatedly tickle my asshole.

I don't know how she does it, but she always knows when to make each move. Just as I'm thinking about trying to hold back and make it last longer. Her fingertips tickle their way to the bend of my legs and she gives a little squeeze. Cum is on its way and her hands quickly move around to caress my butt cheeks as I jerk, helplessly in place, while filling her mouth.

She stops the suction and relaxes the pressure of her lips while she milks it all from me while massaging my butt cheeks. I am now quivering and weak kneed as she looks up impishly. I don't think most women know, how much more pleasurable their mouth is, than their pussy.

Suddenly, Mom sucked hard on my dick and moved her tongue vigorously on the sensitive area below my dickhead. The intense pleasure transmitted by these already sensitive nerve endings doubled me over and took my breath away.

Mom abruptly pushed me away and said, "That's what you get, smartass. I know what you did."

I did to and just smiled as I came down from those incredible sensations. She began putting her bra on and said, "Get dressed. I'll fix you some breakfast." Just then we noticed Grandma standing in the doorway, smiling.

Grandma, laughingly said, "Guess I'll have to settle for breakfast. Since, I missed both feedings."

The two of them whipped up a fast breakfast. We were the only ones home. It turned out that Grandma was there because she was horny for something she usually got at least once a month. She was also missing the open sexuality Mom introduced her to after Grandpa died. Her new husband, Paul, changed after marriage. He'd say, "A private affair is one thing. But, open sex is unacceptable." He also refused what Grandma wanted every so often, saying, "I ain't puttin' my dick in the ol' shit chute! That's 'Out Only!'"

I had to get to my assigned lab, so Grandma's frustration would have to wait. Later I found out, Sophia came home and took care of Grandma's ass, for her. Grandma told Mom that if things between her and Paul didn't change, she was going to leave him.

It was less than a week after Donna's family night that she went into labor. Mom claimed it was her wild night that brought things on early. She had a nine pound baby boy and named him Jason. He definitely looked like Stephanie. And as he grew older, he looked more and more like her.

He had two moms to feed him. The day Donna brought him home, he started crying. Donna, handed him to Mom, saying, "Your turn." Mom looked at Donna, puzzled at first, then smiled and opened her blouse. She gave the little fella her nipple and he latched on. It was a different tit and he pulled back as he scrunched his face. Mom gave it to him again.

He knew it was a different tit and explored it with his lips and tongue, before he began sucking. Again he pulled back. He spit some of Mom's milk out. His little tongue was sticking out, wiggling around as his lips kept pursing. He knew the milk was different and not his mother's. He began searching for Mom's nipple again. This time when he latched on, his expression relaxed and he sucked away.

Mom looked at Donna and said, "He knew it wasn't you. But, it looks, and feels, like he doesn't mind."

The little bugger had two moms and he didn't get it all. We got to take care of what he left behind. Things calmed down a lot with the new baby around, thank God. 'Finals Week' was rough, with him in the house. The girls didn't do as well as they thought they would. That was good for me, because it changed their minds about getting pregnant. I managed to barely make honor roll, surprising everyone.

When Easter rolled around, Grandma left Paul and moved back in with us. She just couldn't take how prudish he was. The first thing she did was have what she called a 'Donna Session' with everyone watching her getting fucked. She had Dad, Stephanie, Tim, Sophia then me. That was the nastiest sloppy pussy I ever fucked.

She also had Dad and Sophia fuck her ass because she liked the way they did it, best. She didn't leave Mom, Liz or Donna out, so her's wasn't exactly like Donna's. When Dad fucked her, she ate Mom's pussy. When Tim fucked her, she ate Donna's pussy. And when I fucked her, she ate Liz's pussy. It pretty well took everything out of her, so Mom and Donna cleaned her up and put her to bed.

After a month, Paul contacted Grandma. He wanted to try and work things out. Grandma said she was in love with him and hoped they could. She made him meet with all the women, one on one. Basically, he was going to have to accept the open sexuality, Mom started.

Each of them explained things, in their view. They then worked on him until there was some kind of sex. After which they passed him to the next. It broke down his defenses and made him compliant. He actually became submissive to Grandma. She was in control and really seemed to like it. It became Paul's

job to eat pussy. Any pussy. For several months, Grandma had him eating one of the women's pussy constantly. She would just point at one of them and he would go eat pussy. I got the idea, she wasn't fucking him either.

I asked Stephanie about this chore of his, since two of them have dicks. She said, "Well, he has to eat us. That means he sucks cock." She also told me that Sophia gets mean. "Sophia will hold his head and forcefully fuck his mouth." That made me cringe, because I don't like force.

During this time, Paul wasn't allowed to join in on family night. Grandma would bring in an old wooden desk chair, have him sit, and handcuff him to the back of it. He had to sit there all evening and watch. Grandma would go to bed with someone else, leaving him in the chair all night.

One morning, I got up and heard something in the living room. When I got closer, I heard Grandma say, "That's it. Lick it good. That's Gene's cum you're cleaning from my pussy." When I peeked around the corner, Paul was on his knees holding Grandma's ass, as she stood over him. In that position, I knew her pussy was draining into his mouth. I watched until Grandma said, "That's it. Oh God yes. Make me cum."

I had to go on a three day lab field trip and when I returned, everything had changed. Paul was no longer, one step behind Grandma, doing what she said. They were a couple again. He was smiling and joking with everyone, instead of remaining silent and obeying. They were kissing and fondling like the rest of us, which is something I'd rather see.

Family night and Paul was with Grandma. They were the attraction. It was nice to watch them make slow passionate love. The man, who absolutely wouldn't do it in front of others, did it beautifully with obvious passion. Then the ultimate. He gave Grandma an ass fucking, that had her moaning and wailing in ecstasy. The climax was hearing Grandma. Each time he thrust into her asshole she said a word. "Yes. Yes. Yes. Fill my ass baby. Fill my ass with cum."

All of the abuse Paul endured was for one thing. Break down his aversion to the 'ol' shit chute.'

"Give me what I need." Was all Grandma told him when he came back. And she never said it again.

It happened while I was gone, and Grandma told me about it. Paul kissed her, something he was allowed to do. Then he turned her around. She thought he was going to eat her pussy

from behind. She made him do it that way because it kept his nose in her asshole.

He didn't kneel and she felt his dick touch her pussy. She covered it with her hand and told him, "NO." Then she felt the lube on her asshole and moaned. She said she thought to herself, "Dear God. Why did you wait so long?" As Paul lubed her up she got weak and her legs were shaking. She said that when she felt his dick push into her ass, she was in heaven again. Because the man she loved was giving her what she needed. After that, the abuse ended, and Paul was fully one of us.

Sophia had used the situation to get rid of her anger over the way men treated her, because she had what they did, in the past. I heard her crying and talking about it with Mom. She was really sorry she held Paul by the ears and fucked his mouth, like she did. Mom told her to tell him and apologize. I think she did, because I saw her sucking him off that night.

Some time passed and Mom asked me how I'd feel about having a little brother or sister. That threw me, cause I thought Mom was fixed. She could tell what I was thinking and said, "Not me! Sophia. Would it bother you if Sophia had your father's baby?"

I was confused again and said, "But, she's sterile! Isn't she?"

"There might be a way around that. They can use my egg. Put her DNA in it. Fertilize it with your father's sperm. Then put the embryo in her uterus. Walla, she has your father's baby."

"Don't you mean. She has the three of you's baby, since you're all involved."

"That's right! I would be the mommy, too."

Liz didn't mind, since it helped her justify what she wanted. And, Stephanie and her could use it as a project toward their pre-med degree. It would be a while though. Things had to be worked out and Sophia wanted to be pregnant during her residency requirement.

I thought all of that was nonsense. Sophia was a practicing physician with three medical degrees in Switzerland. Still she had to satisfy a medical school, take state boards and serve a residency, in order to be a doctor here. What can you do? Bureaucrats have to make themselves feel good, don't they. Kinda like teachers, and their self-importance. "I'm well educated. I know what's best."

As Sophia's testing started, Mom got kinky again. She found out Donny became an executive and chose to work in Section Four. That was Donna's section. Mom arranged, through Donna, to be Donny's new secretary. Dad didn't like it. Mom had told him she was quitting since the family had taken on it's new dimension. Mom told him this would be her last hurrah. She could go out with a bang and make up for all the teasing she had done to Donny.

Donny still had to go through orientation, which included a personality profile. Mom was like a teenager getting ready for her first date. She already knew he liked certain clothes she wore, more than others, so she used his questionnaire to get what else he liked.

Mom also made arrangements with Donna to have a special video team in the office as well as the fixed cameras. "I get all the videos, they are not going in the archives." Mom told me. That's when I found out the videos were archived, in case anything legal came up.

All the women were excited about Mom's new adventure. It just seemed strange to me, that they would be so wound up and encouraging her to fuck a stranger. I was jealous and

wanted her to stay with us. It was going to be her last little romp, and she wanted it to be a good one.

I asked Mom when she had to be there and what she was going to wear that first day. She looked at me questioningly, smiled real big and softly asked, as she touched my cheek, "You want to watch me get dressed, don't you?"

"Yeah." I said, looking down.

"I thought you were over that."

"Not hardly. I don't think I'll ever get over watching you get dressed."

"I'll wake you up, then." She hugged and kissed me, then whispered in my ear, "Dressing for you, makes me feel special. I've missed it."

"So have I, Mom. Can I start watching you again? It turns me on more than you know."

Mom hugged and kissed me again, before whispering sexily in my ear, "Oh my yes, sweetie. The look on your face as you watch me, makes me feel so warm inside. I Love It. I'm yours to watch, anytime." Hugging me she kissed my ear. It's true, watching Mom get dressed turns me on, more than any other woman. Yeah, they all go through the same motions. But, with her it's different. I don't think I'll ever get enough.

Morning came and Mom woke me up, shaking my foot. I got up as she waited in the hallway. As I stepped in the hallway and looked at her, I made a face.

"Something wrong?"

"Your hair's done."

Mom chuckled and took my hand. "The best is yet to come." She started leading me down the hallway. "Let's eat."

As we ate, I noticed she had done her nails in bright pink polish. Before I could move to look at her toenails, she turned and brought her feet from under the table. 'There she goes. Reading my mind again.' I thought. I looked and that bright pink polish, sure made her toes look good.

As we finished eating, Mom once again took my hand, this time leading me to her bedroom. As we entered I noticed Dad was gone and asked where he was. Mom told me he left early because he didn't want to see her getting dressed for her job. "He's a little upset about me doing this, since I was supposed to be quitting. If it weren't for the fact that Donny got his job, I would've quit. I just feel like I owe Donny for all the teasing. That's all."

Mom losing her robe and turned around, saying, "Would you mind."

I slipped the robe from her shoulders and mom walked away naked. I watched as she deliberately wiggled and looked back coquettishly. I think the turn on is how beautiful mom is, along with those looks she gives in return to my gaze.

Mom bent to check her hair in the mirror. I watched as her breasts swung down. I had a double view of them, from the side and in the mirror. As my gaze proceeded up, I saw a mom looking at me through the mirror with a smile. She knew how much time she had and she was going to give me what I wanted, a good show.

She slowly powdered herself before opening her dresser and getting her undergarments. It quickly became apparent that today's theme was pink. The hose had a slight pink tint. The garter belt was white with a light pink lace and darker pink flowers. The bra was entirely pink with pink lace cups. Her aureola were visible but not obvious. She had chosen a solid pink thong instead of panties. I was drooling from the sensuous way she put each article of clothing on.

Turning several times, she checked herself in the mirror, before saying, "How do I look?"

"Beautiful! Absolutely beautiful!" I muttered wide-eyed.

Mom smiled, turned and walked to her closet. I was already hard and getting harder. She produced a garment bag and carefully laid its contents out on the bed. There was a pink accented pantsuit, a pink halter top type dress, a pink accented spaghetti strap dress, and a pink skirt blouse combination.

"Which should I wear first?" She asked.

"First?"

"Yes. I'm going to wear them all today. So which one should I wear first?"

I preferred the skirt and blouse combination but I said, "Pantsuit."

"Pantsuit?" Mom said cocking her head.

"Yeah, the pantsuit. It's his first day as boss so be business like and progress from there."

"Mmmmm, you're right. Open up as the day goes on."

Mom came over and gave me a kiss then returned to the bedside and put on the pantsuit. It hid her charms but still looked good on her. She checked herself in the mirror and retrieved a box of breast pads from the dresser, saying, "Gotta wear these, can't be leaking through at work." Mom hadn't had to use them since someone was always nursing here at home.

Mom looked at me and walked over straddled my lap and sat down. "I need you to do something just before I go." I gave her a funny look. "I need you to nurse hard and get my tits really empty. But first I'm going to suck you off, okay."

"Yeah okay!"

"But don't touch me. I don't want to get mused up." Mom slid off my lap and squatted on her heels. She pushed the leg of my boxers up and pulled my hardon into the open. She stroked it a couple of times and said, "Don't hold back there isn't much time." And she began stroking my hardon and sucking me off.

I was already excited and just let the sensations quickly build. Mom gives such good blow jobs that she can make me cum quickly anyway, when she wants to. I wanted to hold her head but restrained myself as she quickly claimed her prize of a mouthful of cum.

She put my soft dick back, sat on my lap and kissed me before exposing her breasts. "I'm going to have you suck each one until it begins to hurt. That way they will be good and empty. And it'll take longer for them to fill up again." Then mom pulled my mouth to her breast so I could feed.

It was over way too fast, I wanted more. But mom pulled her breast away and covered them up. She gave me a passionate kiss and said, "Bye." Then she quickly grabbed the breast pads and her purse and hurried off to work.

Jealousy at the thought of Donny having her all day began to run through my mind.

## Chapter 9

The video began with Mom sitting at her desk, smiling. The scene panned to the opening door as Donny entered. First his jaw dropped, then he smiled from ear to ear and stuttered, "M-M-Mrs. Hart!"

"Good Morning, Sir. Welcome to your new office." Mom said, sexily.

"Oh, Wow! You're my secretary!?" He said excitedly.

"Yes Sir. I'm your, um, Sexretary." Mom replied, emphasizing 'Sexretary,' as she stood.

"Wow." He said again, as he studied Mom's attire. 'I wondered if he thought she was going to be prim and proper with him. Even though she did say, sexretary.'

"This way, Mr. Mendle." Mom said as she opened the door to his inner sanctum. You could tell, he was excited and flustered. He followed her in and Mom showed him a few things. "Settle in and relax. I'll be back in a minute." She said as she left. (Fade-out)

It came back with Mom entering the office, carrying a garment bag. She hung it on a hook, pushed a button and turned around.

"Do you like my business outfit?" She said as she turned around.

"Yes. It's very nice."

"It was right for me to greet you in a business like manner. I am going to change out of it however." You could see the wheels turning in his head. "But first. Today is for us to get acquainted and set the rules."

Donny, questioningly said, "Okay."

"Mine are easy. You may have anything you want. Except my ass. That is off-limits. Other than teasing, which you already know about, I don't do anyone without you."

"Anyone?" He said looking at her squinting his eyes.

"Yes. Anyone. Male or female, with you, during work hours."

"Really? You would do that with me?"

"I would prefer that it be just you and I at first. For a little while, at least."

"Yeah, yeah, just you and me. That sounds great."

Mom began removing her jacket. "You may call me Patricia or Pat. Please do not call me Patty! I'm not a teenager."

Donny was wide-eyed, watching her. "Pat, I like Pat. And, would you keep calling me Donny?"

Mom began removing her slacks. "Only in private. For business, it will be Mr. Mendle."

Donny stared, open mouthed, as Mom stood before him with her blouse barely covering her.

As Mom unbuttoned her blouse, Donny was visibly trembling. Mom opened the blouse, giving him a quick look. Then she turned her back to him as she teasingly removed it. With her blouse hung with the other clothes, she stepped back. Looking over her shoulder, provocatively, she slowly turned around.

Donny gasped and then moaned out, "God! You are beautiful!"

With a smile and wink, Mom slowly walked toward him. His eyes moved rapidly up and down her body with each step. You could see the lust building in his eyes. When she reached him, she paused briefly before leaning down to place her hands on his thighs. He moaned and his body stiffened.

'God! I know that feeling.' I thought. 'She's driving him crazy.'

She leaned forward and kissed him. He moaned again. She kissed him again and this time he hungrily returned her kiss. I easily imagined the tongue dance he was enjoying. Mom broke the kiss and they touched noses. She was keeping him from looking at her as her hands moved up his thighs to the bend of his legs. He squirmed and winced.

"Would you like to play with my tits?" Mom whispered sexily.

He licked his lips and swallowed barely able to answer, "Yes."

"Go ahead. I've told you, you can do anything you want." She kissed him again as his hands went to her sides. When his hands touched her, she increased the intensity of the kiss and moaned. His hands barely moved and in-between kisses, Mom said, "Take (kiss) my (kiss) bra (kiss) off." (kiss)

His hands were trembling as they moved across her skin to find the clasp. You could see goose-bumps on Mom's arms and back as she shivered to his touch. She was kissing him fervently as his trembling hands seemed to take forever to release her bra.

I knew what he was going through. If he wanted her half as much as I did that first time, he probably came in his pants.

"They're waiting for you." Mom said with a wanton begging expression and tone. As his hands moved softly over her skin. She shivered and returned to her hungry kissing. As he cupped her hanging tits in his hands, she wiggled and her knees bent.

You could tell, she was tugging on his dick, but couldn't see anything. He was pinching her nipples, almost mauling her flesh.

"Do you like finally being able to hold them?"

"Oh God Yes! But, uh."

"But, what?"

"Uh, uh, why are they wet?" He said, trying to look. But, Mom kept her head in the way.

"That's milk." Mom said, huskily.

"Milk! What the! You had a baby?" He exclaimed loudly in surprise. Again, Mom blocked him from looking, and he didn't let go of her tits.

Mom chuckled and kissed him. "No. I didn't have a baby. But, I am helping feed a little one."

"Huh? What? I didn't know women could do that."

Mom chuckled again. "We don't have to have a baby to give milk. Haven't you ever heard of a wet-nurse?"

"Yeah, but I never believed it."

"Now you know. Does it bother you?"

"Uh, No. I'm just surprised."

"Wanna suck my tits?" Mom said looking coquettish. "How about it? Want some of mommy's milk?"

"Yeah! Wow! Really? Could I? I mean is it alright?"

Mom kissed him. "Yes honey, you can. There's nothing wrong with it. It's people food." She gave him a long sensuous kiss and raised up. He looked at his wet hands and Mom's wet tits, drops of milk coming from her nipples.

Mom took one hand from his pants and placed it on his neck, urging him to go ahead.

He pushed up straight in his chair, reached for her waist and went straight for a leaking nipple. Mom moaned as it looked like he was trying to suck her entire tit into his mouth. She had to let go of what she was holding onto in his pants and placed that hand on his head. Eyes closed, her head went back and she moaned again.

\*

Just then, I felt hands on my shoulders as Mom said, "Oh good, you haven't watched much." It scared the shit out of me.

I quickly pushed pause, before saying, "Jesus Christ, Mom! You scared the life outta me."

She was looking down from above, smiling, and said, "Nah, you still have a hardon." Then she laughed and came around to sit by me.

As she sat, I noticed the front of her shirt was soaked. "Why's your shirt wet?"

"Why!" She snapped. "Why! Because nobodies around and that damn pump doesn't get it all and takes to long. That's why!"

I remembered real quick that I'd been busy with school projects. Donna and family were in Europe. Stephanie and Liz were both on field trips. Grandma and Paul were visiting his family. Dad's been pulling sixteen-plus hour days, dealing with starting his new company. And Sophia was interviewing for her residency. "You don't have to bite my head off."

"I'm sorry honey. It's just frustrating. The real reason I came in was to get you to do them for me. A mouth is much better than that damn pump."

"Oh, So now I'm just a mouth?"

Mom caressed my face and kissed me. "You know I didn't mean it like that. It's been two days, would you please do them for me?" Her voice and expression were pleading.

I'd have to be in a coma, before I'd pass up any contact with Mom.

I smiled and moved to lay my head in her lap and said, "Mommy needs to feed her baby boy." I don't know which one of us was more eager. I sucked and sucked. It did seem to take a lot longer to empty each tit. Something was different. Mom hardly touched my dick. She constantly cupped and rolled my balls in her hand.

When I finished, Mom said, "That feels much better. Look at 'em, they're deflated and saggy."

"They're beautiful Mom. They're, just, not full."

"I want you to fuck me." 'OK!' I thought. "After you watch the first part of the video. I want you to give me a hard fucking." Her expression was like a demure little girl. I couldn't refuse her anything.

I started the video and Mom settled in to lick, kiss and in general play with, my dick and balls. She never really sucked it, she quickly put it in her mouth and took it out. I watched and let my hand roam over her body. Something was different, and I didn't know yet what it was.

\*

Donny was sucking hard drawing much of Mom's tit in his mouth. The remaining flesh stretched tight and pulling from her chest.

Mom sat on the arm of the chair and tried to reach into his pants again, but couldn't stretch that far. She settled on encouraging him with her hands on his head and neck. Occasionally kissing the top of his head.

When he moved away from her tit, he had a dreamy dazed look on his face, and whispered, "Damn. I never dreamed it would taste that good."

Mom held his face in her hands and kissed him, before saying, "There are two."

His eyes dropped to her tit a split second before his mouth sucked it in. His lust filled hunger made him try to suck it off her chest. It hurt Mom and she said, "Easy Tiger! You're hurting it."

He stopped sucking and looked up at her while not letting her tit leave his mouth. His expression was apologetic. He resumed with less enthusiastic sucking.

Mom tried to once again reach down into his pants. And, once again, she settled on caressing his head and neck. She was wanting his dick, but she had to let what she started play itself out. He spent more time on this tit, draining it, well before he quit sucking.

When he released her tit, his head fell back against his chair. His expression was of total contentment. Mom gave him a few seconds before she sat on his legs and began kissing him passionately. After several air gasps during her kiss, Mom asked, "Do you like Mommy's milk?"

"God, that was amazing. I always thought that stuff was tasteless, bland. But it was, it was, sweet and silky smooth."

Mom started to move and stopped. "There's something on your mind. What is it?"

"Ah, um, can all women do that?"

"I suppose. I did." They just looked at one another, I'm sure they were thinking the same thing I was. 'He wants his wife to give milk.'

With a smile, Mom slid off his lap. Kneeling before him, she undid his pants and tried to pull them down. He raised his hips, allowing her to pull them down. His fat dick came into view. And, I do mean, fat.

\*

"That thing's eight inches long and seven inches around." Mom said, matter of factly.

\*

Mom's hands ran up his legs. She grasped his dick in one hand and his balls in the other. After stroking it a few times, Mom said, "Well, Mr. Mendle. Are you ready for your 'Welcome To The Office' blowjob, from your sexretary?" She quickly licked it, before he could answer.

"Wow, yeah sure."

Mom started kissing and licking his dick. It really stretched her lips, making her work to get it in her mouth. She got more and more of it in as he squirmed and moaned. It was something else to see her throat bulge as she got the whole thing in her mouth. You could tell it took a lot of effort and for most of his blowjob she sucked on just half of it.

He would scrunch his face, stiffen and grunt, each time he stopped himself from cuming. He enjoyed it and didn't want her to stop. Ten minutes passed as Mom worked on his dick with her talented mouth. I don't know how he held out, cause she is good at sucking a dick.

Finally, Mom said, "Relax Donny, and cum when you want to."

She went back to sucking and he mumbled, "In your mouth?"

Mom didn't stop, she said, "Uh huh. If you want to." With a mouth full of dick.

He moaned, "Oh Jesus." And relaxed.

Within a few head bobs, he grunted, stiffened and began cuming in Mom's mouth. She was swallowing rapidly. Trying to get it all down as he kept grunting and jerking through his orgasm.

\*

"OK. Stop it. Right now I need fucked!" Mom said as she sat up. "I just wanted you to watch me suck that cock of his. Before you fuck me." She grabbed my hand and pulled me along to her bedroom.

'Damn,' I thought, 'She's going to rape me!'

But, no, once in her bedroom, her demeanor changed completely. She became, the soft, loving, passionate woman she is. There was a difference that threw me off. Mom likes, no loves, oral sex and it wasn't really happening. She didn't put my dick in her mouth, choosing to kiss and lick it instead. And, when I tried to eat pussy, she barely let me get started before pulling me up by the ears.

There was some demanding urgency to have me in her. There were no changes of position, it was straight missionary, start to

finish. Arms and legs locked around me as she matched my thrusting with her own. She would kiss me, moaning. Nibble my ear or suck and kiss my neck and shoulder.

Her kisses and breathing told me she had several orgasms, as well as her spasming pussy. This was entirely different from what I was used to, and yet, it felt fantastic.

My ability to hold out any longer was shattered when Mom started whispering. Almost begging in my ear. "Give me your cum, baby. Give mommy your cum. Oh yes, William. Make me a mommy." I lost it at, 'make me a mommy,' and started cuming hard.

'What the fuck! Make me a mommy! Make me a mommy!' kept rolling in my mind. And Mom's amazing pussy was gripping harder and hotter than I ever felt before. I briefly lost consciousness. When my senses returned, I tried to push up, but Mom held me in place. She was gently rocking as her pussy repeatedly squeezed and released my now soft dick. And, she was humming.

When she finally let me go, I pushed up and immediately insisted she tell me what was going on. I pressed her hard about that, 'make me a mommy' comment.

"Honey, I'm just really horny. What with, everybody gone and editing that video. I wasn't getting the sex I needed. Believe me, you gave me the perfect fuck. Just what I needed." This explanation sounded good, but, didn't ease my mind.

That night at super, Mom told Dad that Sophia's implanted embryo took. "Took?" I said questioningly.

"Yes, honey. It means it was a success and she should be able to have the baby."

It seemed like Dad had been working around the clock and the two of them went to bed early. It didn't take me long to finish my report and I crawled in bed, wishing I weren't alone. Just as I was drifting off to sleep, Mom crawled in bed with me.

"Your father fell asleep after a blowjob. And I need a cock." She whispered as she kissed and started playing with me. I was erect in seconds and Mom quickly mounted me. My dick slipped into her pussy with almost no resistance. She was more than ready.

'Damn, why is she like this?' I thought.

She was doing it all while chewing on my neck for a couple of minutes. Until she whispered in my ear, "You can join in, any time." I realized, I was just laying there, confused. And started pushing upward in response to her movements. "That's better baby. Yes. Mmmm, fuck me."

I didn't understand why her pussy was so hot. And that other thing, that kept slipping over my dick and retreating, was even hotter. This was a whole new experience for me. And I loved it.

Her tempo increased and she sat up. Her hands were on my chest. Arms pushing those magnificent tits together. Her head was back and she was moaning with every downward push she made. That hot pussy of hers making it nearly impossible for me to hold back. My balls were churning from the sensations. But, this felt so good, I wanted it to last as long as possible and so, I went for Mom's tits, to keep from cuming.

It seemed like I barely started sucking when her weight shifted, rolling us to the right. I was now on top with her wrapped around me. Again, I couldn't move, except for short strokes. Mom was moving her gripping hot pussy with me. Her mouth locked to mine, hungrily kissing.

Then it hit me, 'Her uterus! That's what that burning sleeve is that keeps slipping over my dick. It's her fucking uterus!' Only now it wasn't slipping on and off. It was staying in place, like it had latched on to the head of my dick and wouldn't let go.

Mom broke the kiss allowing me to get a much needed deep breath of air. She kissed my ear and whispered, "Fuck me baby. Fuck me with slow hard thrusts." She relaxed her legs as she rotated her hips.

I was free to get at it. I wanted to pull out and start slamming it to her. But, I did as she asked, pulling out a little and pushing in hard.

She wasn't bear-hugging me like before. A few strokes later and she began moaning while urging me on with her hands. "Yes ... Yes ... Thrust ... Hard ... Yes ... Oh ... God ... Yes ... Fuck ... Ma ... me ... uh ... uh ... uh ... Give ... Me ... What ... I ... Need ... ah .. ah ... uh ... God ... Yes ... Fuck ... M ... E"

I felt the heat building in that sleeve on the end of my dick, first. Followed by the rest of her pussy heating up and her opening squeezing tightly on each thrust.

'Jesus, if she doesn't have an orgasm soon, I'm gonna cum anyway.' I thought. I was wrong. The entire session was an orgasm for Mom.

I felt her hot breath as she began mouthing my ear. "Do it baby. Do it. Pump me full of sperm. ... Give me what I need, baby. Give mommy what she needs."

That was it. I felt my sack tighten as though my balls, themselves, were going to shoot into her pussy. The end of my dick felt like it was on fire as it throbbed and throbbed, shooting stream after stream of cum into Mom's burning hot pussy.

Mom was kissing me again, shutting off my air. Her hands and legs pulling me into her pussy. My mind was convulsing as it seemed like my entire body was sending cum into Mom's pussy. I didn't think I was going to stop cuming.

As my ecstasy subsided, Mom wrapped herself around me as before. Her pussy continuing to squeeze my dick. All of my strength was drained and I was like a rag doll in her arms.

"You did it, baby. You did it. You gave me what I wanted. You did it." She whispered lovingly in my ear.

I barely had enough strength to roll off of her when she let me go. The last thing I remember, is Mom smiling as she caressed my face.

I woke up on my side with a naked female pressed against me. At first I thought, Stephanie. But, I remembered it would be several days before she returned. Then I thought, Mom. And wondered if she slept with me all night.

I felt her fingertips lightly tracing from my shoulder to my thigh. A light tickle designed to arouse and awaken. As I stirred, she wrapped her arm around me and pulled herself tightly against me, saying, "Mornin' Love."

"Mornin' Mom." I was still wondering if she slept with me.

As if reading my mind she whispered, "I came back to you as soon as your father left for work." Her hand slowly moved down until she found my morning wood. She wrapped her fingers around it and began slowly stroking it and kissed my back. "I want your cock again. But, I know you need to pee."

Wiggling against me she kissed my back again. "Go pee. And please hurry, baby. I need you in me."

I went to the bathroom, wondering what the hell was going on. Mom had never acted like this. I loved the way she liked sucking my dick. And, I absolutely loved sucking her pussy. Yet, she was allowing only minimal oral contact. And, this way of fucking was completely different. I couldn't understand what was going on. She wasn't hurting me and there's no way I'm going to deny her anything.

As I stepped back into the bedroom, I was frozen by the vision of Mom lying naked on my bed. Her smiling face seemed to have a glow. 'God! That's my Mom. She carried me in her belly, and she's waiting for me. Her son. To fuck her.' I was lost in that thought, for I don't know how long.

Mom broke my trance when she softly said, "Come to bed, Baby."

So began three and a half days of the same fucking as the night before. She did let me lick and kiss her pussy a little. But, she wouldn't let me really get into it as I wanted. She would stroke my dick. Lick it. Kiss it. And briefly suck the end of it. But, she wouldn't take it in her mouth. Her sole purpose was to have

my dick in her pussy for a slow hard fuck, until I filled her with cum.

She constantly used the word 'sperm' instead of 'cum.' "Give me your sperm, baby." "Fill me with sperm." Were the terms she constantly said. All of this had me worn out and in mental confusion.

The three and a half days passed, both slowly and fast. After that last morning fuck, Mom and I lay in bed holding each other for over an hour. We didn't get up until we heard someone in the house. It was Liz. The others returned throughout the day, until the house was full again. A surprise return was Donna and son. Donna came back on company business for a few days. Stephanie was the last to get back. Her car had broke down and she was brought home by the tow truck.

Mom ordered pizzas, so no-one had to cook. Everybody was back and the official news of Sophia being pregnant was announced. The women went nuts over the news and shut the men out while they huddled together.

The women were still in that huddle of theirs when I went to bed. Just as I was beginning to dream, Stephanie woke me up, sucking on my dick. I was surprised that I had enough strength to do anything after my week with Mom. We had a real nice

fuck session. Just as I was getting ready to cum, Liz showed up and sat on my face. Liz had already been with someone, there was a familiar taste on her pussy.

After I came, the two stayed on top of me, pinning me down as they made out. When Stephanie dismounted and lay down, Liz went after my dick with her mouth. It was obvious she wanted me hard again. She had to work at it, but did get me up.

When she had me good and hard, Liz said, "Fuck me while I eat Steph's pussy." Then she got on top of Stephanie and started eating pussy with her butt in the air.

I couldn't pass that up no matter how tired I was. I took my spot and entered Liz's welcoming pussy. And it did feel oh so good as I began thrusting. And thrusting, and thrusting, and thrusting, for how long I have no idea. I couldn't build to climax, no matter what I tried. Watching her beautiful ass ripple as we came together. Holding it in my hands. The feel of her velvety skin to my hands. Reaching around to play with her tits. Nothing!

I was gasping for breath and my muscles were seizing up when Liz raised her head and said, "Oh God! Help him Steph! I'm dry and it's hurting!"

I felt Stephanie suck my balls then trail her tongue up to my asshole and linger there. That put me over the top. I was jammed against Liz, quivering, as I came from Stephanie licking my asshole. It was pulled the plug. I collapsed on Liz driving her down on Stephanie. The last thing I remember, is hearing them both gasp from the impact.

I have no idea how I got in bed or how my shorts got on. The next morning I awakened to Mom caressing my face. My immediate thought was, 'Oh No! Not again!' I didn't say it, and thankfully Mom didn't have sex in mind. She wanted me to nurse her overnight milk. The girls were gone. They left early to turn in their field trip work.

Mom cradled me in her lap as she gently rocked while caressing my head as I suckled. I needed her compassion and nourishment more than anything, right then. When I finished, Mom put me back to bed and left. I slept all day. Missing my class with lab.

I didn't want to get up and eat lunch so Mom breast-fed me again and left me alone. Again at supper, just wanting to sleep, I didn't want to eat. Stephanie brought me a tray and sat holding and feeding me, like a little baby.

Sometime later Stephanie and Liz got me into the shower. I couldn't keep my eyes open, like I took sleeping pills or something. After washing me thoroughly and putting my pajamas on, they put me back to bed. Stephanie kissed me goodnight. Liz kissed me goodnight as Mom walked in. Liz whispered in my ear, "Mommy's here to feed her little boy." Still mostly out-of-it, I smiled and sighed. The last thing I remember was sucking a tit.

The next morning, I felt completely rested. Mom was there to give me her first milk of the day. Just as she was for the next two weeks. The girls didn't leave. Instead, they took turns sucking my dick and balls. I got my nourishment and they got theirs. At breakfast, I was starved and ate like a barbarian.

Things returned to normal, thankfully. Because of the past week, I had to pick my grades back up.

Several weeks passed, and Sophia was really beginning to show that she was pregnant, before Mom and I had another day alone. The strange thing, though, was that Mom's stomach was getting a little pudgy too.

I was watching a home improvement show when Mom came in with tea. We small talked a little before Mom started toying with my leg.

As soon as the tent formed in my pajamas, Mom got on her knees and pulled them down. Without a word, she began stroking and licking my dick. I leaned forward and pulled her house dress up and off. She went right back to giving me one of her fantastic slow blowjobs. Man, Mom's blowjobs are great. I came pretty quick, with her slurping it down.

With one last kiss to my dickhead, Mom smiled and sat on my lap giving me a passionate kiss. That's one of her kinky things. Making sure we get a taste of what she's done for us.

"I'm a little disappointed." Mom said with a little pout.

"Huh, Why?"

"You didn't ask for milk when I brought the tea in."

"Oh, sorry."

"What's the matter baby?"

I didn't want to tell her that little Jason was getting on my nerves and that the girls were bugging me about babies again since Sophia was pregnant. So I said, "School project."

"Well then, you needed a break didn't ya?"

But before I could respond, she stuck a tit in my mouth. It doesn't matter what's on my mind, when I'm nursing all of my troubles seem to just disappear. Mom didn't say a word or do anything other than caress my head until she switched sides.

Mom turned around to offer me the other tit. As I began to suck she took my hand and pressed it tightly to her stomach. With a sigh, she softly spoke. "You can't feel it yet, but you're going to be a daddy."

It took a few seconds for her words to sink in. I pulled away from her nipple looking up at her questioningly and said, "What did you say?"

Mom smiled and pressed my hand against her stomach again, before she whispered, "You're going to be a daddy."

I looked down at her stomach as she was moving my hand around. In shock I said, "You're pregnant! And it's mine! But how? When?" I knew Mom had her tubes tied when we were born, so I was confused as hell.

Mom hugged and kissed me and then whispered, "I'll tell you as you finish nursing." Then she guided my mouth to her nipple again.

I sucked as Mom spoke softly telling me everything. She told me how helping Sophia get pregnant got her thinking that she wasn't too old herself. That she had a day or two of jealousy over Sophia having Dad's baby, even though she helped with an egg. How she started thinking, if her husband could get another woman pregnant then another man could get her pregnant. That's when her thought of having my baby came back.

I had finished that tit and pulled away. Mom quickly kissed me. Again I said, "How? When?"

"Well, when they did the procedure to get my eggs for Sophia. I had them reconnect my tubes."

"But Mom, I'm not the only one you've had sex with."

"Yes. But you are the only one, I have had unprotected sex with."

"Unprotected?"

"Uh-huh. I have used protection with everyone but you. And, there was our special week. Remember?"

I quickly remembered that week and how I thought Mom was trying to kill me. "I remember. What you were doing almost killed me."

"Oh baby, I'm sorry! I read about a way to do it to ensure pregnancy, and I just made you do it that way. I was driven by then. I had already been fucking you unprotected for close to two weeks. The home pregnancy tests were negative and I couldn't feel anything. So when that week came up, I took full advantage to get pregnant."

Realizing I was gently rubbing her stomach I looked down. In a very low soft voice, Mom said, "I'm having your baby." And she hugged my head to her chest.

Getting over my initial shock, I realized my old fantasy had come true and I liked it. Holding her tight I kissed her chest and continued to caress her stomach. I had the ultimate taboo fantasy of a son getting his mother pregnant, come true.

"I know when it happened and so do you. In fact I told you when it happened."

"How could you know when it happened? I mean, it's impossible to know when, isn't it?"

"No it's not impossible, I felt it."

"When? What did it feel like?"

"Remember that special week. The second time we did it, I told you. " You've done it, you've given mommy what she needs.""

Thinking quickly, I remembered. "Yeah, I remember that."

"During those days I was ovulating and fertile. I could feel your cock in my uterus. You began to fill it with sperm and before you stopped I felt a pulse. It was as though something thumped hard sending a sound wave through my body from that spot. I held you tightly and concentrated on that for a couple of minutes. Then, I felt my uterus contract from what felt like a pin prick. Within seconds I felt a deep heat building in my uterus, spreading through my vagina and on out through the rest of my body. I knew, right then, you had fertilized an egg."

"If you knew then, why didn't you stop?"

"Because, I liked what we were doing. And, I wanted to make sure I got pregnant."

We became quiet. I was absorbing it all and thinking. Within a minute or two, fear started creeping into my mind. Not societal fear, but fear of Dad. I was afraid of how Dad would react to my getting Mom pregnant.

As if reading my mind, Mom whispered in my ear, "Your father can never know. He's open to many things but I don't

think he could ever accept me having your baby." She kissed me passionately. "No one else can ever know. Okay?"

I looked in her eyes for a few seconds and agreed, saying, "Okay. It's our secret."

She began making out with me. I immediately thought, 'Damn, she still wants to fuck!' Her revelation, though shocking, was one I accepted and liked. She is, after all, a highly sexed woman.

It didn't take much to get me hard, hell I'd fuck on my deathbed. She was straddling me and inserted my dick in her pussy, saying, "Fuck me baby. Fuck your pregnant pussy." She began bouncing up and down with her eyes closed, head back, and her hands holding onto my shoulders. 'Now this,' I thought, 'is normal fucking.'

We changed positions several times. Until ending with Mom on her knees, on the couch. I held on to her beautiful ass, slamming it to her, and filled her pussy with cum. We caught our breath and went to shower together, during which Mom gave me another blowjob.

Mom left to do something and I started to watch the rest of her video when the phone rang. It was Dad, he needed something from home. Since I was the only one there, I took the box to him. That's when he clued me in to Mom playing a game. He knew everything and asked me to play along with Mom's little deception. I couldn't believe Mom didn't trust me to keep quiet, without pressure.

Things calmed down again. Dad was taking frequent trips for his new business. Occasionally, he took Mom. Sophia couldn't go because she was in residency. Sophia being pregnant, they were easy on her.

Grandma and Paul were like a mistress and servant. He couldn't do enough for her. In fact, anything she said, he did.

Sophia being pregnant about a month ahead of Mom was bigger and waddling a lot sooner. As Mom got bigger, she smiled at me a lot while rubbing her belly. She would also come up to me and take my hand, rubbing it on her belly. Later in her pregnancy, it was interesting to feel the baby moving and kicking.

It wasn't until her eighth month that Sophia discovered she was having twins. As near as we could tell from the pictures it

was a boy and a girl, just like me and Liz. That explained why she was so big.

Both of Dad's wives decided to have the babies at home with a mid-wife. Sophia three weeks ahead of Mom.

I really wasn't interested in watching a woman, with her legs in the air, pushing a baby out of her pussy. But, it had to be a family thing with everybody there. Donna's family even flew in from London for both women's delivery.

I don't see how any woman would want to go through child birth willingly. The sweating, gasping, yelling in pain from muscular contractions that doubled them up. And, Jesus, watching their pussy being stretched and stretched and stretched by the baby coming out. How in the world can they open up like that?

I got sick and passed out. When I came to, it was still going on. My vision cleared and I saw a baby laying on Sophia's belly. So, I wasn't watching the same birth but the second. Sick and light headed, I tried to leave. The girls had me in their grip and I couldn't.

With one last painful gasp from Sophia, the baby entered the world. A girl. Her face scrunched up with her limbs pulled in tight. I'm not going to say what the baby looked like. Suffice it to say, the baby looked gross. I broke free and got out of there because I couldn't take it anymore.

Dad found me in the kitchen, chewing TUMS, for my upset stomach. "Well, what'd ya think?" He asked with a smile.

All I could do was shake my head.

"Sophia's named them after me and your mother." He said, still smiling.

I rolled my eyes, and said, "I don't think I can watch that again."

"Yeah, well, you better work on that. Your mother wants you to help with the delivery. Not just watch."

"What! You gotta be kidding!"

"Nope. She had me deliver the two of you. And, she wants you to deliver your baby, like I did mine." He took me by the

shoulders. "In case you haven't figured it out yet. Your mother gets, what your mother wants."

The past started rapid firing through my mind. Dad was right! Everything that had happened, and everything I learned about, was Mom's doing. Mom was the puppet master. Grandma and Grandpa. Her job. Me and Liz. Grandma's sexual awakening. Our family expansion. 'Did she have something to do with me and Stephanie?' I wondered. And, How? How could she possibly know?

The next day, Mom started working on me about delivering the baby. And, I started working on her for answers. I knew I would do as she asked, regardless. But still, I played a game of agreeing if she answered my questions.

I found out that Mom had fucked her brother Emmett, before he went off to war. How she wished he had got her pregnant so there would be someone to carry on for him.

She kinda knew of Grandma's infidelities and that's why she went after her father. To keep it in the family. And, keeping it in the family, is why she maneuvered Dad and Grandma together.

Once those things were accomplished, Mom decided she was going to have her sexual desires. That led to what happened with her job. She accidentally found out about Donna and decided to use it for her own enjoyment.

Some taboos were building in her mind. First was the Mother/Son and Father/Daughter sex. Which, I found out, included pregnancies both ways. Second, was interracial sex.

Mom, the puppet master, was telling it all. Except for the work and interracial, Mom told Dad everything first. She didn't have time to tell Dad about those and they were sprung on him. Dad always accepted what Mom manipulated.

Mom wants Dad to get Elizabeth pregnant, and Dad is willing. Liz, however, is insisting on her desire first and it's irritating Mom. Mom does want to be the one in control, but she likes what Liz wants as well. Mom will get her way and so will Liz. Liz will have my baby first.

Mom snuck her pregnancy on us and I'm insisting that the next one of mine, is Stephanie's. Instead of Mom working on each of us, we had a meeting and agreed to Mom's plan. Stephanie will go off birth control and get pregnant. As soon as she's

pregnant, it's Liz and mines turn. Then as soon as possible after Liz has my baby, Dad will get her pregnant.

Stephanie asked me later if I would mind if Dad got her pregnant when he got Liz pregnant. 'Damn,' I thought, 'Is this pregnancy shit, ever going to end!?''

I thought about it and decided, why not. It's, "All In The Family."

Fast forward, yes, it all happened. To recap: Donna had Stephanie's baby. Sophia had Mom and Dad's babies. Mom had my baby. Stephanie had my baby. Liz had my babies. She had twin girls. Liz had Dad's baby and Stephanie had Dad's baby.

As I said, Sophia named her twins after Mom and Dad: Gene and Annie. Mom named our baby, Jeremy. Stephanie named our baby, Sarah. Liz named our babies, Hannah and Rachel. Stephanie named Dad's baby, Michael. And last, Liz named Dad's baby, Michelle.

I just found out, Tim has gotten Donna pregnant again. That makes ten children in five years, for this house.

Dad said, "We're gonna need a bigger house." He sounded just like that guy in 'Jaws' when he said, "We're gonna need a bigger boat."

At least we have five incomes to work with and three more as soon as we graduate. We'll also have two more female Doctors in the house. We're gonna need them with ten children in our little clan.

We can no longer have 'Family Night,' with ten children in the house. Now we go on dates. Or, sometimes, four adults take care of the little ones while the rest go off for fun.

It's going to be interesting to see what happens when the children turn 18. Will they follow, 'Normal Society?' Or, will they join in on our sexual activities?

THE END